



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

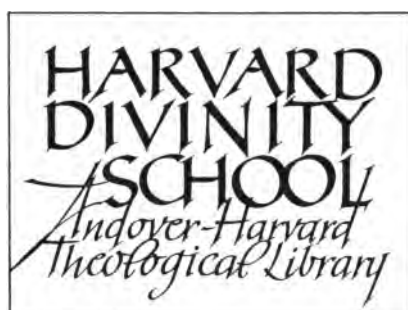
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



362

~~8~~-2

**THE REST OF THE WORDS
OF BARUCH.**

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE-MARIA LANE.



Cambridge: DEIGHTON, BELL, AND CO.
Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

THE REST OF THE WORDS OF BARUCH:

A CHRISTIAN APOCALYPSE OF
THE YEAR 136 A.D.

THE TEXT REVISED WITH AN INTRODUCTION

BY

J. RENDEL HARRIS

FORMERLY FELLOW OF CLARE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
AND NOW PROFESSOR OF BIBLICAL LANGUAGES IN HAVERFORD COLLEGE,
PENNSYLVANIA.

LONDON:
C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE.

1889

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY G. J. CLAY, M.A. AND SONS,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.



~~113,490~~

THE REST OF THE WORDS OF BARUCH.

THE present work is designed to draw attention to an important but hitherto much-neglected fragment of Apocalyptic literature which seems to me to be valuable, in spite of the contemptuous treatment which it has met with at the hands of the critics, both to the Ecclesiastical Historian and to the Christian Dogmatist; to the former, on account of the light which it throws on one of the most obscure periods in the growth of the Church, that, viz., which includes the revolt of the false Messiah; to the latter, because it helps us to see the manner in which one of the leading doctrines of the Christian Faith polarized the worshippers for and against itself (as almost every point of Christian doctrine does at some time or other in the history of the Church), and setting a man at variance spiritually with his fellow brought it to pass that the sword came down in the house itself to separate the undecided and half-hearted from the convinced and the faithful, that the many who were called might make way for the few who were chosen. And certainly when we say that in this tract the reader will hear the final farewell of the Church to the Synagogue, and that the parting words will be concerned with the doctrine of the Divine Nature of Jesus Christ, we have a right to ask for it a closer and a more careful perusal than it has hitherto met with. Nor is this the only reason why it should be made an object of attentive study. We hear much said now-a-days about the interpolation of Jewish Apocalypses by Christians, and it becomes a very interesting matter for critical study to determine how far such a tendency to the absorption and republication of earlier literary productions prevailed in those centuries which were especially marked by Apocalyptic activity, and in what manner *that republication was commonly effected*: for it is certain that *in the early Christian literature we constantly disinter fragments*

of earlier workmanship, and equally certain that nothing leads to such reckless criticism as the unskilled or half-skilled attempt to detach the embedded earlier form from its surroundings. The present tract is one in which we are able to point out not only, as I have intimated above, the exact date of its publication, but a great part of the earlier material which the writer appropriated. We can watch the bookmaker at his task, and can, so to speak, mark the places where the scissors and paste have been used; for this Apocalypse is the degenerate offspring of an illustrious line, perhaps the very last scion of a noble house. The Apocalyptic literature connected with Jeremiah and his companions must have been extensive and popular, widely read and full of household words; and a great part of this literature is still extant. We are therefore favourably placed for the study of an interesting problem in early religious teaching.

We may remark further that the Semitic and quasi-Semitic literature is at its best in the region of Apocalypse: the historical situations are better preserved because of the way in which they have been disguised; the cipher in which the story was written has prevented the text from being tampered with. Apocalyptic writers do not deal in the flatteries which so often deface ancient history. Josephus, for example, writing of the expected Messiah and in the hope of pleasing his patrons, will have Vespasian for his Coming One; but this adroit deviation from popular belief would not be worth publication unless it were made known both to the princes whom he designed to propitiate, and to the masses whom he proposed to enlighten. If he had held a contrary opinion or wished to inculcate it (for no one knows what the real opinions of this agreeable diplomatist were) he would have been obliged to write in allegory, cipher, or Apocalypse, and for the few rather than the many. Vespasian would have been an eagle or a dragon, or a dense forest or something of the kind. But we should at least be sure that we had got at his real opinions. Apocalypses, then, are the truer by their very falsity. The opinions which the writer disguises are his genuine opinions.

Further than this, they are his opinions, generally speaking, upon burning questions. Apocalypses concern themselves with the most critical situations in the experiences of men and nations; they touch the deeper exigencies of life; they debate

the inconsistencies of man's conceptions of God and the Universe; they discourse on the Providence and Fore-ordination of the Almighty, as it were, to His very face. St Paul is content to state his belief that Adam sinned and, ergo, all men sinned. With the Apocalyptic Baruch or Ezra, the calm theological statement becomes a burning passionate question, "O thou Adam! wherefore hast thou sinned?" In the same way the decline of the Jewish polity is predicted or recorded with much calmness by the Apostles; "the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost" is the sum total of it; an Apocalypticist, on the contrary, is spurred to write not so much by the fact, as by grief over the fact. His head must needs be waters, and his eyes a fountain of tears. The highest national hopes, too, find their expression in this way: the coming of Messiah, the fall of Rome, the end of captivity, the imminence of judgments,—all these things require bated breath in the speaker; and we hear him more clearly because he whispers. We know more of the national aspirations of the Jews from their Apocalypses than from all the histories that are extant: which is the same as saying that Apocalypse is one of the highest forms of historical record.

Our document furnishes us, as we shall see, with an illustration of the truth that almost all apocalyptic literature belongs to special historical crises; there are very few books of this kind which do not shew, in addition to disguised facts, disguised figures; the chronology is in cipher as well as the story: the number of years to Messiah's kingdom and to the fall of the great Eagle must be given, but not so that the great Eagle can read it. Time, time, and half-a-time, says the Apocalypticist in answer to the passionate 'How long, Lord' which is being repeated inwardly by the people and then a convenient key is given, and some note which shall epigrammatically attract attention, such as *ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖται* or a rude hexameter scrap, like

*Ὡδε ὁ νοῦς ὁ ἔχων σοφίαν.

These crises in history and their associated revolutions in thought furnish the Apocalyptic situation: and it is therefore no surprise to us to find a redundancy of this kind of literature near the period calculated for the birth of the Messiah, or subsequent to the fall of the city under Titus, or its further desolation under Hadrian. But there is one further point which is not a

evident and which does not indeed lie in the nature of the case, but which is very important for the appreciation of Jewish Apocalypses; namely, the tendency which they shew to periodicity. The apocalyptic is not merely a prophet; he has become so by taking a cyclical view of the history of his people: that which furnishes his time-key in determining the duration of a captivity is the duration of a previous captivity. So many flights of the Phoenix, so many Jubilee periods, and then human things will return upon themselves. He expects God to repeat himself in history, and the more so as he sees history repeating itself. It was inevitable that the Jews should indulge Messianic hopes seventy years after the capture of the city by Titus: and they indulged them the more actively as the seventy years ran out.

Nor were they without some encouragement to this belief from actual event. One of the things written across Jewish history was the fatality connected with the 10th of Ab. We may get some idea of the import of this day by recalling the language of Josephus concerning it: "the fated round of times was come, the tenth day of the month Lous, on which aforetime the city had been burnt by the Babylonians" (*Bell. Jud.* VI. 4. 5). He does not hesitate to say that the time had been calculated by God; "one might rightly marvel at the accuracy of the cycle; for it was the very same month and day on which the city was formerly burnt by the Babylonians" (*Bell. Jud.* VI. 4. 8).

So deeply was this day marked with black in their calendar that there is reason to suspect that from that day to this it has been kept as a day of mourning both by Jews and Christians. With the Jews, of course, this is obvious: but the following considerations suggest that the Christian Church also shared this mourning with them. The Greek Church keeps a special memorial of the fall of the city on the 4th of November, and reads on that day, as we shall see, a portion of the very Apocalypse which we are engaged upon. But the question naturally arises as to how a memorial designed for the Fall of the City came to be read on this date. The answer is that Ab, which is the eleventh month of the Hebrew Calendar, has been replaced by November, the eleventh in the Julian year, while some reason not known to us has displaced the day from the tenth to the fourth¹. We may,

¹ We shall see by and by that our Christian Baruch has the month of Ab in his mind as the commencement of the Exile. According to the Talmud Baruch was martyred on the 5th of Ab.

therefore, suspect that Christians as well as Jews concerned themselves to note the fatal day¹. And it was inevitable that the observed periodicity in the dated fortunes of the city should lead to a belief that the period of oppression would also run parallel with the history of the earlier Captivity. At all events this is a sufficient explanation of the excited state of the Jews in the last decade of the seventy years which followed the destruction of the city. Perhaps a similar consideration of other periods mentioned in history or prophecy will furnish us the explanation of the appearance of the other Apocalyptists, Ezras, or Jeremiahs, or Baruchs. This reasoning finds its confirmation when we proceed to the examination of our own especial document. We shall shew presently that it is a disguised history of the 66th year after the fall of the city: and the meaning attached to the number 66 is sufficiently evident from the fact that in many MSS. it has been corrected to 70. The number was seen to belong to the close of a cycle, what we may call the iron number of the captivity of Zion². We will return to this point presently; but before discussing our Christian Baruch more closely, it is as well to say a few words about the earlier Apocalypses from which it is descended.

The Baruch literature begins, of course, with the Apocryphal Baruch of the Old Testament, a work which is still much in dispute, both as to the language in which it was written and the place and period to which it should be assigned. That it is pre-Christian may, however, probably be assumed; so that it differs from the rest of the writings which bear the name of Baruch, all of which belong to the period of the second Captivity (using this term for the result of the Roman War under Vespasian and Titus). At the same time this Apocryphal Baruch, though belonging to an earlier period, furnishes the suggestion for the later writings, and it may be anticipated before comparison that there will be numerous parallelisms in thought and expression between the

¹ We observe that the Monachum heads the service for this day, *Διήγησις εἰς τὸν ὄρθρον τοῦ προφήτου Ἰερεμίου περὶ τῆς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εἰς τὴν ἀλωσιν ταύτης καὶ περὶ τῆς ἐκστάσεως Ἀβιμὴλεχ*. This of itself is strongly suggestive of the commemoration of the fatal day, and the allusion to the lamentation of Jeremiah shews that our tract has replaced an earlier book which was used in the commemoration service.

² The chronological parallels have been strained by the Jews to the detriment of the history, so as to make the Hadrian war last three years and a half; the time of the earlier hostilities: Renan rightly remarks (*Origines*, Vol. vi. p. 208, note) "*ce dernier chiffre suspect; on a modelé le siège de Béthar sur celui de Jérusalem.*"

early apocryphon, the prototype, and the later brood. But these parallelisms hardly come into account in what we are occupied about, and it is sufficient to refer to any of the good writers upon Apocalyptic literature for the verification of the relations that have been intimated. We call this book, for distinction, the Apocryphal Baruch (or simply Baruch).

With the next book, which we call the Apocalyptic Baruch, we have more to do; for not only is it a very important work, but, as we shall see, the connexion between it and our Christian Baruch is very marked. It was first published by Ceriani in *Monumenta Sacra et Profana*, Tom. 1. fasc. i., from a Syriac MS. in the Ambrosian Library¹; Ceriani at first reserved the Syriac for a future edition of the Old Testament, and gave only a Latin translation; but in response to appeals which were made to him by various scholars, he printed the whole of the Syriac text in the fifth volume of the *Monumenta*. Until Ceriani's publication nothing was known of this apocalyptic Baruch, except the letter of Baruch at the close of the book, which is extant in many MSS. and has often been printed. An examination of this book, in detail, is not within our scope; it will be sufficient to enumerate a few of the more definite results which come to light when the processes of criticism are applied to the book. First of all, then, the writer was a Jew, and a pious Jew, living in troublous times. He laments many who have deserted the Covenant and have cast from them the yoke of the Law, but consoles himself on the other hand that there are many 'who have left their vanities and taken refuge under the shadow of thy wings.' The last expression is the proper one for indicating proselytism. For example, it is the term used by the Jewish Fathers in describing the persuasive powers of the good Hillel; "the gentleness of Hillel brought us near under the wings of the Shekinah;" nor should we be wrong in inferring that those who have deserted the law have done so under the influence of an adverse proselytism which is undermining or replacing Judaism. The Law, too, is his last Jewish citadel. The city was in ruins when he wrote (and we need scarcely say that this desolation was not that of the Babylonian Captivity), and in the face of this disaster, the only religious anchorage was the Law; we know well the zeal with which the Jew turned in his exile from the

¹ The MS. is said to be as old as the sixth cent. Its class mark is B. 21 Inf. Ceriani has given a lithographic specimen of it.

Holy City to the pages of his holy book: "Unless thy law," said Zion, "had been my delight, I should then have perished in my affliction." To hold fast by the Law is the main precept; and the more so, because the end must be near: we pass away, but the Law remains. The end of all things is at hand; the pitcher is near the fountain, the ship almost in the harbour, the journey has the city in sight, life speeds to its ending: preaching and penitence, alms and intercession have had their allotted season. Such is the final sentiment of the apocalyptic writer, after he has given his views of the Messianic Kingdom, of the fall of Rome, of the future world and other matters which press upon the mind of the God-fearing people.

And it is not difficult to see the period to which this lamentation belongs. He is a pious Jew of the time of the desertion of Zion; how long after the year A.D. 70 he lived and wrote is more difficult to decide, and indeed no one has handled this point with adequate clearness. We will indicate presently the chief opinions which have been held.

Not only is the writer a Jew, but he is a Palestine Jew,—a Jerusalem Jew, we may say with a good degree of confidence. He is acquainted with the Holy City and its surroundings. The imagined Baruch, for example, receives a word from the Lord (c. 21) 'to go and sit in the valley of the Kedron in a cave of the earth;' how did he know that the Kedron valley was full of caves? In c. 47 he says, "Lo! I am going to Hebron, for thither hath the strong Lord sent me;" he does not say, "I am going from Jerusalem to Hebron;" the city is taken for granted in the story. Add to this, that Hebron would hardly be known out of Palestine. The writer is a Jew, dwelling in the neighbourhood at least of the Holy City; we do not know how far the actual right of dwelling in the city or its environs was restricted at this time; it cannot have been completely forbidden, for that is a regulation which history shews and our later Baruch confirms to have been the result of the revolt of Bar-Cochba. We shall shew presently that the Christian Baruch was also written in the city or near it.

Returning to the question of the time when the Apocalyptic Baruch was written, we observe that those who have written on the subject have dealt with (1) its similarity to another, even more famous Apocalypse, the fourth book of Ezra; (2) the evidences of the influences of Christian Scriptures upon the writer.

(3) the actual notes of time which it contains; (4) the fact that it is quoted in the second century by Papias. For example: the connexion between fourth Ezra and the Apocalypse of Baruch, both in ideas and language, is undoubted. P. Hofstede de Groot in his work on Basilides¹ determines the date of the fourth book of Ezra to be A.D. 97 (reign of Nerva), and he decides, in agreement with Volkmar, that at this time the Gospel of John was either unwritten, or current only in a limited circle. Then in a note he remarks that shortly before 4th Ezra there appeared the Apocalypse of Baruch, a work originally written in Greek, but transmitted to us only in Syriac, which is later than the destruction of the temple, earlier than Papias, and has references to Matthew, Luke and Romans. And this Apocalypse he affirms to be the work of a Jew. De Groot's conclusions may be traversed, perhaps, on some points, and we are not concerned to defend them; the connexion, however, between Ps. Ezra and Apocal. Baruch which he remarks is recognized by other writers; and the only question is whether Apocal. Baruch or Ps. Ezra is the earlier.

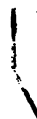
Fritzsche on the other hand, in his account of the Apocryphal Books of the Old Testament (Lips. 1871), will have it that the Apocalypse is written not long after the fall of the city. This is a good deal earlier than De Groot's estimate. H. Ewald² argues the date something as follows in his review of the earlier numbers of Ceriani's *Monumenta*. He points out that in c. 28 the reckoning from the destruction of the city to the expected Messiah is 'two parts weeks of seven weeks,' which he interprets to mean, in accordance with Hebrew parlance, two-thirds of 49 years: thus bringing us to the year 103 (70 + $\frac{2}{3}$ 49). But then allowing for twelve periods of final tribulation through which the world must pass from the time when the book is written until the end of the age, he subtracts 12 years and so brings us back to the year 91. It will be evident that this process of calculation and sub-calculation is very uncertain; and the same thing must be said of Ewald's other chronological points.

It is interesting to find, by way of contrast, that Hilgenfeld puts the date as far back as A.D. 72³!

¹ *Basilides am Ausgange des Apostolischen Zeitalters*, Leipzig, 1868.

² *Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen*, 1867, p. 1708 seq.

³ *Manna Judaeorum*, p. lxxii.



It is a difficult thing then to determine the date with precision; and it does not seem that the critics have arrived at any more definite conclusion as to the upper time-limit of the book, than that it was written after the Roman Captivity. For the lower limit the only evidence (apart from that afforded by our Christian Baruch) seems to be that there is good reason to believe that it was from the Apocal. Baruch that Papias derived his Chiliastic story about the rate of produce of corn and wine in the millennium. The passage of Papias is well known by frequent quotation: that of Baruch is sufficiently like to it (x. 29). "In one vine there shall be a thousand shoots, and one shoot shall produce a thousand clusters, and one cluster a thousand berries, and one berry shall give a cor of wine.....And they shall eat (of the manna) who come to the end of that time." It must be admitted, however, that there are elements in Papias' story which do not seem to be reproduced here; so that even at the lower time-limit we are a little uncertain. Nor do we arrive at much greater certainty when we try to determine the date of the Apocal. Baruch by the companion volume, the 4th of Ezra. Ewald goes so far as almost to assume that the two books are twin sisters, and if either is earlier than the other it is Apocal. Baruch. But this again is very uncertain. What we do seem to have arrived at is that it is generally admitted that 4th Ezra and Apocal. Baruch are closely related; that Baruch shows some parallels with the Christian Gospels; that its time of production is in the last thirty years of the first century, and that there is some reason to believe it is quoted by Papias. It is unfortunate that we cannot speak with greater confidence, because, since the Christian Baruch as we shall see is exactly dated, we should have been able to get an estimate of the time between the publication of a Jewish Apocalypse and its appropriation by a Christian writer, which estimate might have served us as a rough guide in other and similar cases.

In addition to the three Baruch books to which we have been alluding (Apocryphal Baruch, or simply Baruch, Apocalyptic Baruch, and Christian Baruch) it is very likely that there are other Baruch and Jeremiah books which have perished. The titles Baruch and Jeremiah are interchangeable: our Christian book sometimes bears the name which we have adopted, *Rest of the words of Baruch*, and sometimes it is called the *Paralipomena of Jeremiah*. And it is probable that similar confusion has

prevailed with regard to the Baruchs and Jeremiahs which are not now extant, but of which we find traces.

For example, we find that it is to an apocryphal Jeremiah that Euthalius refers the quotation in Ephes. v. 14, "Awake thou that sleepest &c." Others, I believe, suppose it to be taken from an Apocryphal Adam. There is much confusion in these references to Apocryphal authors: but we may well imagine that the sentences come from some unrecovered part of the Baruch-Jeremiah literature, earlier of course than the Apocalypse.

An apocryphal Baruch is alluded to in Hippolytus¹, as being the text-book of a Gnostic named Justin. This Baruch is one of the superior angels, and not a prophet. Hippolytus gives a sketch of the system of Justin, and describes the oath which the initiated take that they will not divulge the mysteries nor relapse from the Good One to the creature: after which the worshipper is introduced to the secrets of the order, and beholds "what eye hath not seen and ear hath not heard, and which have not entered into the heart of man." This is the passage which Euthalius regards St Paul in 1 Cor. ii. as quoting, not from Isaiah, but from Apocryphal Elias. As it is one of the chief Gnostic formulæ in Justin's system, it is at least conceivable that Elias may be a mistake for Baruch.

In the *Altercation of Simon the Jew and Theophilus the Christian*², a work of the fifth century, to which Harnack has recently drawn attention³, there is an allusion to a book of Baruch, from which Theophilus quotes what he considers to be a convincing argument against Simon: "Quomodo ergo prope finem libri sui de nativitate eius et de habitu vestis et de passione eius et de resurrectione eius prophetavit dicens: Hic unctus meus, electus meus, vulvae incontaminatae iaculatus, natus et passus dicitur"? This is in answer to Simon's statement that "Baruch de Christo nihil meminit." The passage is not in any of our known books of Baruch.

In Cyprian's *Testimonia* iii. 29 there has been inserted in some MSS. a quotation from Baruch which has never been identified, as far as I know, in the known Baruch literature. It runs as follows: "Veniet enim tempus et quaeritis me vos et qui post

¹ *Philosophumena*, v. 24—27.

² *Texte und Untersuchungen*, Bd. 2. Heft 3; Leipzig, 1886.

³ See *Habdrer, Neuzeit. Zeitgeschichte*, iii. 68 (Eng. translation). *Volkmann's notes on the Baruch literature are very valuable.*

vos cupiant audire verbum sapientiae et intellectus et non invenient. Nationes autem cupient videre sapientem et non continget eis; non quia deerit aut deficiet sapientia huius saeculi terrae sed neque deerit sermo legis saeculo. Erit enim sapientia in paucis vigilantibus et taciturnis et quietis sibi confabulantibus, quoniam quidam eos horrebunt et timebunt ut malos. Alii autem nec credent verbo legis Altissimi. Alii autem ore stupentes non credent, et credent et contradicentes erunt contrarii et impediētes spiritum veritatis. Alii autem erunt sapientes ad spiritum erroris, et pronuntiantes sicut Altissimi et Fortis dicta. Alii autem personales fidei: alii capaces et fortes in fide Altissimi et odibiles alieno." The passage is certainly in the Baruch manner, as we may see by comparing Apocal. Bar. c. 48, "Non enim multi sapientes reperientur illo tempore, et intelligentes singulares aliqui erunt; sed etiam qui sciunt, maxime conticescent.....et dicent multi multis illo tempore: Ubinam occultavit se multitudo intelligentiae?" But we can hardly identify it with any known passage: so we must still leave a margin for lost literature under the names of Baruch and Jeremiah.

We come now to our special subject, the Christian Baruch, a work which, as we said at the commencement, has met with a somewhat cold reception from the learned. Fritzsche describes it as much later in date and inferior in character to the Apocalypse of Baruch¹. De Groot speaks of it as belonging to the Gnostic school, whatever that may mean. Kneucker² calls it "a tasteless working over" of the Apocalypse of Baruch. Dillmann refers it to the third or fourth century, which can hardly be meant as a commendation. Schürer is more guarded, and simply says that it is "a Christian book akin to our Apocalypse of Baruch, and has borrowed largely from it." The question of the literary excellence of the work is of course quite a subordinate one; it is of more importance to know that it is admittedly and obviously a Christian book; and therefore not to be despised even if it should turn out to be of the third or fourth century. But the fact is, as we have said, it is much earlier, and its chronology is susceptible of exact determination.

¹ He expressed a hope of editing it, however, at some future time; a promise which he does not seem to have redeemed; 10 years having elapsed since the announcement.

We will first of all shew that the book was written by a Judæo-Christian living in the city of Jerusalem. The action of the story, being concerned with the exile of the people, is divided between Jerusalem and Babylon; but the writer betrays himself by an excessive knowledge of the topography of the Holy City. Jeremiah wishes to send Abimelech the Ethiopian away from the city in order that he may not see the destruction thereof: and the Lord directs him to send him *to the gardens of Agrippa*, where he shall be hidden in the mountain side until the return of the people from exile. Accordingly Jeremiah directs Abimelech to take a basket and go to the garden of Agrippa *by the mountain road* and bring back figs. Abimelech goes, falls asleep under a tree, wakes after a sufficient sleep of 66 years, and coming back to the ruined city fails to recognize it. "Alas!" says he, "I have lost my way because I took the mountain road."

Now the mention of the garden of Agrippa would of itself be a sufficient betrayal of the locality of the writer, but when it is intimated that there were two roads thither, we are not only convinced that the writer was speaking of a spot well-known to him, but we are even encouraged to attempt an identification of the spot mentioned. It is very likely that the gardens of Herod alluded to are in the fertile valley below Solomon's pools, frequently spoken of by travellers and their guides as Solomon's gardens, and bearing to-day the name of Artas, which is an evident perversion of the Roman *hortus*. I know no more likely place for a royal garden in the vicinity of Jerusalem. And the curious thing is that there are decidedly two roads from Jerusalem to Artas; one the high-road to Bethlehem and Hebron, with a short divergence to the left at Solomon's pools; and the other the track round the hills which follows the line of Solomon's aqueduct from the pools to the city. It certainly looks as if the geography were real geography; and if this be the case the book was written in Jerusalem, as was its prototype the Apocalypse of Baruch. And in any case the allusion to the gardens of Agrippa remains whether we have correctly identified their position or not.

— But we may go further than this: not only have we a geographical limit in the gardens of Agrippa, but we have also both superior and inferior chronological limits. Superior, by the fact *that the book was written later than Agrippa* whichever of the *heavens* may be intended: inferior, because it could not be written

after the time when his name ceased to be popularly attached to the place described. And it seems to me that this consideration alone would be fatal to Dillmann's hypothesis of the third or fourth century as the time of production of the book. The writer then is a Jerusalem Christian.

The next thing is to give the chronological identification. We have already alluded to this by anticipation. The word of the Lord to Jeremiah concerning Abimelech is that "I will cover him in the mountain until I cause the people to return to the city." Now on the hypothesis, allegorical and cyclical, of a Babylonian captivity, the conventional duration of exile is 70 years. Yet the writer makes Abimelech fall asleep for 66 years. The Greek service-book corrects this to 70, and inserts the 70 again in the passage where Abimelech, meeting the old man outside of the city, obtains from him the information that Jeremiah is with the people in Babylon; where it adds the words 'since 70 years.' The correction was perfectly natural and every way likely: but we must read sixty-six years and not seventy. The same exchange of numbers will be found in c. vi. where Abimelech shows his basket of figs, and remarks that, though sixty-six years had elapsed since they were gathered, they were not spoiled. And since this is the date of the suggested return from exile, and the book professes to be describing contemporary movements (for it records almost, nothing of subsequent date), then the year of the expected return is A.D. 7 (the date of the Captivity) + 66 years = A.D. 136, and the book must have been written very soon after that time.

Very soon after; because, as we shall see, it is an Eirenico addressed to the people of that time, a time marked perhaps more deeply than any other in the history both of Jews and Christians (unless perhaps it be the capture of the city by Titus), when severe political regulations produced greater changes in six months in the relations of the Church and Synagogue than had taken place in all the preceding years of the century. We know very little as we would wish to know, of the details of the new settlement of Jewish affairs by Hadrian: but we learn from the history and the coins that Jerusalem was no more, that it was replaced by Aelia Capitolina; that the plough was passed over the sacred soil in token of its renewed subjugation; that Roman statues, the emperor and his gods, were in the holy places; and that an edict

of the emperor prohibited the Jew from approaching the holy city. Turning to the lists of bishops in Eusebius, we find that Gentile names appear now for the first time. It is not necessary to assume the accuracy of Eusebius' list of Jerusalem bishops; many of these lists, especially the earlier portions of them, are afterthoughts. But the tradition which makes Marcus bishop of Jerusalem at the close of the Hadrian War can hardly be incorrect. It means at least that there has been, from political necessity, a change in the organic life of the Church. The last have become first, and the first last. The Judæo-Christian party with its antique traditions and venerable Mosaism is passing away. The breach with Judaism, which Paul usually effected in a few months in any city where he laboured, was not really accomplished in Jerusalem until the false Messiah had run his course. But then when it came, it came quickly.

Now our document is the Church's Eirenicon to the Synagogue, at the time of the Hadrian edict. The problem is, how to evade the edict of banishment from the holy City which is pronounced on the race. Granted that we are carried away captive, and that there is a possibility of return from captivity, how is this return to be brought about? And the answer is contained in the letter which Baruch is instructed to send from Jerusalem to Jeremiah in Babylon. So we find in c. vi, as follows: "If ye obey my voice, saith the Lord, by the mouth of Jeremiah, I will separate you from Babylon; but he that will not obey, let him be as a *stranger to Jerusalem* (ξένος τῆς Ἱερουσαλήμ), and I will test you by the water of Jordan, and there he that will not obey will be made manifest." If nothing more had been said, we should have conjectured that this meant the rite of baptism; but lest we should have any doubt on the matter, the writer continues parenthetically, "this is the sign of the great seal," the conventional Patristic term for baptism. It is possible that these words may be a later interpolation, but they are not the less striking on that account, for they would disclose the interpretation that primitively attached to the passage. The meaning of it all is that the Christians, who are evidently not affected by the imperial edict, for they took no part in the rebellion, have suggested to Jews that by becoming Christians by the way of baptism they can evade the force of the edict, and no longer be *strangers to Jerusalem*. The people are to be brought down to Jordan's side from Babylon, and there the

precious and the vile are as far as possible to be separated one from another. Those that will make the necessary renunciation are received, the rest rejected. The story runs that Jeremiah sorted them out by families, and when a whole family was clear in renouncing Babylon and its customs they were accepted, and if not they were rejected. It is not easy to imagine the manner of the selection. The writer does not mean Rome when he speaks of the people renouncing Babylon and passing over Jordan, and talks of mixed families where men had married Babylonish women. I think he here means the old school of Jews (those who are Babylonians by choice and who make no move towards Jordan), between whom and the Gentile Church lies the conflict for the possession of the intermediate party, the Judæo-Christians of various types. The selection being made by families is thoroughly in the Eastern manner, where religion is always bounded by social and racial limits; just as population is to this day reckoned by households. "Himself believed and his house" is the conventional formula for a change of religion: "as for me and my house" is a similar term. What makes one a little more confident in this interpretation that it was an appeal on the part of the Gentile Christians or at least of the Gentilising Christians to the more conservative, half convinced among their Jewish brethren, is that we find from the account that some undecided people in the middle ground came part way to Jerusalem and then returned; and that on their returning to Babylon, they were received with an intimation that as they had secretly departed from them, they would not be received again: Babylon would have none of them. This according to the story leads to the formation of a new colony which is derisively called Samaria. Now this is not difficult of interpretation, if we imagine that there were those who had gone so far from Judaism as to provoke an edict against their being received again into ecclesiastical fellowship, and yet had not come so near to Christianity as to be able to pass the baptismal standards. In this case, then, one result of the Hadrian edict is the formation of a new Ebionite movement in Palestine. This exactly agrees with the statements of Epiphanius and Jerome as to the origin of Ebionism: they attempted to be both Jews and Christians, and ended by being neither.

It is just possible that this accepting and rejecting of families of Jews by unauthorized or half-authorized persons may be the

origin of a story in the Talmud which seems to cover some irritation of national feeling¹ on the subject of proselytism.

The story is apparently referred to the time of Rabbi Joshua who is talmudically the second generation from Hillel the Great.

"R. Joshua said, I received from R. Johanan ben Zakkai, who received it from his teacher as a tradition in a direct line from Moses on Mount Sinai, that Elias would not come to pronounce clean or unclean, *to reject or admit families* in general, but only to reject those that had entered by violence, and to admit those who had been rejected by violence. There was, beyond Jordan², a family of the name of Beth Zerefa, which a certain Ben Zion *had excluded by violence*. There was there another family (of impure blood) whom this Ben Zion had *admitted by violence*. He comes to pronounce such clean or unclean, to reject or to admit them." It is quite possible that this story refers to the admission of proselytes by Jewish Christians of the city of Jerusalem (note the Ben Zion) who rank practically in the city as Jews, at all events up to the time of the final rupture, although in foreign cities they had long been known as a 'third race.'

In Jerusalem itself the line of demarcation between Jews and Christians was for a long time very faintly marked. The ecclesia was *intra synagoga*. Witness the account of the relations between the Pharisees and St. James the Just which Hegesippus furnishes; no difference of opinion seems to exist, except on the one point of the person of Jesus Christ, whom St. James affirms to be coming in the clouds of heaven. Something of the same sort is implied in the story of Stephen. We shall see by and bye that this is the very point which provokes the people in the story to stone Jeremiah, just as in the history they had done to St. James.

We have shewn, then, that the date suggested by the Baruch-story is exactly the right date for the interpretation of the events that are there adumbrated. It is very interesting to see that baptism, which at first served to initiate proselytes into Judaism,

¹ Mishna Edujoth, viii. 7, quoted in Schürer *Neutest. Zeitgesch.* ii. 166, Eng. trans.

² We must not strain allegory in order to see here a reference to baptism. I use the passage to show that the Jews in the first century quarrelled over and discussed their family membership and its purity or impurity just as our *hellenes* there. *them to be doing in the early part of the second century.*

1

vos cupiant audire verbum sapientiae et intellectus et non invenient. Nationes autem cupient videre sapientem et non continget eis; non quia deerit aut deficiet sapientia huius saeculi terrae sed neque deerit sermo legis saeculo. Erit enim sapientia in paucis vigilantibus et taciturnis et quietis sibi confabulantibus, quoniam quidam eos horrebunt et timebunt ut malos. Alii autem nec credent verbo legis Altissimi. Alii autem ore stupentes non credent, et credent et contradicentes erunt contrarii et impediētes spiritum veritatis. Alii autem erunt sapientes ad spiritum erroris, et pronuntiantes sicut Altissimi et Fortis dicta. Alii autem personales fidei: alii capaces et fortes in fide Altissimi et odibiles alieno." The passage is certainly in the Baruch manner, as we may see by comparing Apocal. Bar. c. 48, "Non enim multi sapientes reperientur illo tempore, et intelligentes singulares aliqui erunt; sed etiam qui sciunt, maxime conticescent.....et dicent multi multis illo tempore: Ubinam occultavit se multitudo intelligentiae?" But we can hardly identify it with any known passage: so we must still leave a margin for lost literature under the names of Baruch and Jeremiah.

We come now to our special subject, the Christian Baruch, a work which, as we said at the commencement, has met with a somewhat cold reception from the learned. Fritzsche describes it as much later in date and inferior in character to the Apocalypse of Baruch¹. De Groot speaks of it as belonging to the Gnostic school, whatever that may mean. Kueucker² calls it "a tasteless working over" of the Apocalypse of Baruch. Dillmann refers it to the third or fourth century, which can hardly be meant as a commendation. Schürer is more guarded, and simply says that it is "a Christian book akin to our Apocalypse of Baruch, and has borrowed largely from it." The question of the literary excellence of the work is of course quite a subordinate one; it is of more importance to know that it is admittedly and obviously a Christian book; and therefore not to be despised even if it should turn out to be of the third or fourth century. But the fact is, as we have said, it is much earlier, and its chronology is susceptible of exact determination.

¹ He expressed a hope of editing it, however, at some future time; a promise which he does not seem to have redeemed; 18 years having elapsed since the announcement.

We will first of all shew that the book was written by a Judæo-Christian living in the city of Jerusalem. The action of the story, being concerned with the exile of the people, is divided between Jerusalem and Babylon; but the writer betrays himself by an excessive knowledge of the topography of the Holy City. Jeremiah wishes to send Abimelech the Ethiopian away from the city in order that he may not see the destruction thereof: and the Lord directs him to send him *to the gardens of Agrippa*, where he shall be hidden in the mountain side until the return of the people from exile. Accordingly Jeremiah directs Abimelech to take a basket and go to the garden of Agrippa *by the mountain road* and bring back figs. Abimelech goes, falls asleep under a tree, wakes after a sufficient sleep of 66 years, and coming back to the ruined city fails to recognize it. "Alas!" says he, "I have lost my way because I took the mountain road."

Now the mention of the garden of Agrippa would of itself be a sufficient betrayal of the locality of the writer, but when it is intimated that there were two roads thither, we are not only convinced that the writer was speaking of a spot well-known to him, but we are even encouraged to attempt an identification of the spot mentioned. It is very likely that the gardens of Herod alluded to are in the fertile valley below Solomon's pools, frequently spoken of by travellers and their guides as Solomon's gardens, and bearing to-day the name of Artas, which is an evident perversion of the Roman *hortus*. I know no more likely place for a royal garden in the vicinity of Jerusalem. And the curious thing is that there are decidedly two roads from Jerusalem to Artas; one the high-road to Bethlehem and Hebron, with a short divergence to the left at Solomon's pools; and the other the track round the hills which follows the line of Solomon's aqueduct from the pools to the city. It certainly looks as if the geography were real geography; and if this be the case the book was written in Jerusalem, as was its prototype the Apocalypse of Baruch. And in any case the allusion to the gardens of Agrippa remains whether we have correctly identified their position or not.

But we may go further than this: not only have we a geographical limit in the gardens of Agrippa, but we have also both superior and inferior chronological limits. Superior, by the fact that the book was written later than the Babylonian captivity of the

after the time when his name ceased to be popularly attached to the place described. And it seems to me that this consideration alone would be fatal to Dillmann's hypothesis of the third or fourth century as the time of production of the book. The writer then is a Jerusalem Christian.

The next thing is to give the chronological identification. We have already alluded to this by anticipation. The word of the Lord to Jeremiah concerning Abimelech is that "I will cover him in the mountain until I cause the people to return to the city." Now on the hypothesis, allegorical and cyclical, of a Babylonian captivity, the conventional duration of exile is 70 years. Yet the writer makes Abimelech fall asleep for 66 years. The Greek service-book corrects this to 70, and inserts the 70 again in the passage where Abimelech, meeting the old man outside of the city, obtains from him the information that Jeremiah is with the people in Babylon; where it adds the words 'since 70 years.' The correction was perfectly natural and every way likely: but we must read sixty-six years and not seventy. The same exchange of numbers will be found in c. vi. where Abimelech shews his basket of figs, and remarks that, though sixty-six years had elapsed since they were gathered they were not spoiled. And since this is the date of the suggested return from exile, and the book professes to be describing contemporary movements (for it records almost nothing of subsequent date), then the year of the expected return is A.D. 70 (the date of the Captivity) + 66 years = A.D. 136, and the book must have been written very soon after that time.

Very soon after; because, as we shall see, it is an Eirenicon addressed to the people of that time, a time marked perhaps more deeply than any other in the history both of Jews and Christians (unless perhaps it be the capture of the city by Titus), when seven political regulations produced greater changes in six months in the relations of the Church and Synagogue than had taken place in all the preceding years of the century. We know very little as we would wish to know, of the details of the new settlement of Jewish affairs by Hadrian: but we learn from the history and the coins that Jerusalem was no more, that it was replaced by Aelia Capitolina; that the plough was passed over the sacred soil in token of its renewed subjugation; that Roman statues, the emperor and his gods, were in the holy places; and that an edic-

of the emperor prohibited the Jew from approaching the holy city. Turning to the lists of bishops in Eusebius, we find that Gentile names appear now for the first time. It is not necessary to assume the accuracy of Eusebius' list of Jerusalem bishops; many of these lists, especially the earlier portions of them, are afterthoughts. But the tradition which makes Marcus bishop of Jerusalem at the close of the Hadrian War can hardly be incorrect. It means at least that there has been, from political necessity, a change in the organic life of the Church. The last have become first, and the first last. The Judæo-Christian party with its antique traditions and venerable Mosaicism is passing away. The breach with Judaism, which Paul usually effected in a few months in any city where he laboured, was not really accomplished in Jerusalem until the false Messiah had run his course. But then when it came, it came quickly.

Now our document is the Church's Eirenicon to the Synagogue, at the time of the Hadrian edict. The problem is, how to evade the edict of banishment from the holy City which is pronounced on the race. Granted that we are carried away captive, and that there is a possibility of return from captivity, how is this return to be brought about? And the answer is contained in the letter which Baruch is instructed to send from Jerusalem to Jeremiah in Babylon. So we find in c. vi, as follows: "If ye obey my voice, saith the Lord, by the mouth of Jeremiah, I will separate you from Babylon; but he that will not obey, let him be as a *stranger to Jerusalem* (ξένος τῆς Ἱερουσαλήμ), and I will test you by the water of Jordan, and there he that will not obey will be made manifest." If nothing more had been said, we should have conjectured that this meant the rite of baptism; but lest we should have any doubt on the matter, the writer continues parenthetically, "this is the sign of the great seal," the conventional Patristic term for baptism. It is possible that these words may be a later interpolation, but they are not the less striking on that account, for they would disclose the interpretation that primitively attached to the passage. The meaning of it all is that the Christians, who are evidently not affected by the imperial edict, for they took no part in the rebellion, have suggested to Jews that by becoming Christians by the way of baptism they can evade the force of the edict, and no longer be *strangers to Jerusalem*. The people are to be brought down to Jordan's side from Babylon, and there the

precious and the vile are as far as possible to be separated one from another. Those that will make the necessary renunciation are received, the rest rejected. The story runs that Jeremiah sorted them out by families, and when a whole family was clear in renouncing Babylon and its customs they were accepted, and if not they were rejected. It is not easy to imagine the manner of the selection. The writer does not mean Rome when he speaks of the people renouncing Babylon and passing over Jordan, and talks of mixed families where men had married Babylonish women. I think he here means the old school of Jews (those who are Babylonians by choice and who make no move towards Jordan), between whom and the Gentile Church lies the conflict for the possession of the intermediate party, the Judæo-Christians of various types. The selection being made by families is thoroughly in the Eastern manner, where religion is always bounded by social and racial limits; just as population is to this day reckoned by households. "Himself believed and his house" is the conventional formula for a change of religion: "as for me and my house" is a similar term. What makes one a little more confident in this interpretation that it was an appeal on the part of the Gentile Christians or at least of the Gentilising Christians to the more conservative, half convinced among their Jewish brethren, is that we find from the account that some undecided people in the middle ground came part way to Jerusalem and then returned; and that on their returning to Babylon, they were received with an intimation that as they had secretly departed from them, they would not be received again: Babylon would have none of them. This according to the story leads to the formation of a new colony which is derisively called Samaria. Now this is not difficult of interpretation, if we imagine that there were those who had gone so far from Judaism as to provoke an edict against their being received again into ecclesiastical fellowship, and yet had not come so near to Christianity as to be able to pass the baptismal standards. In this case, then, one result of the Hadrian edict is the formation of a new Ebionite movement in Palestine. This exactly agrees with the statements of Epiphanius and Jerome as to the origin of Ebionism: they attempted to be both Jews and Christians, and ended by being neither.

It is just possible that this accepting and rejecting of families of Jews by unauthorized or half-authorized persons may be the

origin of a story in the Talmud which seems to cover some irritation of national feeling¹ on the subject of proselytism.

The story is apparently referred to the time of Rabbi Joshua who is talmudically the second generation from Hillel the Great.

"R. Joshua said, I received from R. Johanan ben Zakkai, who received it from his teacher as a tradition in a direct line from Moses on Mount Sinai, that Elias would not come to pronounce clean or unclean, *to reject or admit families* in general, but only to reject those that had entered by violence, and to admit those who had been rejected by violence. There was, beyond Jordan², a family of the name of Beth Zerofn, which a certain Ben Zion *had excluded by violence*. There was there another family (of impure blood) whom this Ben Zion *had admitted by violence*. He comes to pronounce such clean or unclean, to reject or to admit them." It is quite possible that this story refers to the admission of proselytes by Jewish Christians of the city of Jerusalem (note the Ben Zion) who rank practically in the city as Jews, at all events up to the time of the final rupture, although in foreign cities they had long been known as a 'third race.'

In Jerusalem itself the line of demarcation between Jews and Christians was for a long time very faintly marked. The ecclesia was *intra synagogam*. Witness the account of the relations between the Pharisees and St. James the Just which Hegesippus furnishes; no difference of opinion seems to exist, except on the one point of the person of Jesus Christ, whom St. James affirms to be coming in the clouds of heaven. Something of the same sort is implied in the story of Stephen. We shall see by and by that this is the very point which provokes the people in the story to stone Jeremiah, just as in the history they had done to St. James.

We have shewn, then, that the date suggested by the Baruch-story is exactly the right date for the interpretation of the events that are there adumbrated. It is very interesting to see that baptism, which at first served to initiate proselytes into Judaism,

¹ Mishna *Eduyoth*, viii. 7, quoted in Schürer *Neutest. Zeitgesch.* ii. 156, Eng. trans.

² We must not strain allegory in order to see here a reference to baptism. I use the passage to show that the Jews in the first century quarrelled over and discussed their family membership and its purity or impurity just as our Apocalypses show them to be doing in the early part of the second century.

but which does not seem to have been applied to Jews of good standing, has now become one of the means for distinguishing the Jews from the proselytes, and that the baptized are baptizing the baptizers.

Before leaving the question of chronology, we must say a word or two about another time-note in the book. The people stone Jeremiah, and when dying he predicts the coming of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, after a lapse of four hundred and seventy-seven years¹. It is a little difficult to see what he means by these figures and how he arrives at them. It must be either that the Apocalyptist is giving the actual period from the first return from Exile to the Messiah, or he is fabricating a similar period for the second advent, the numbers being assumed to repeat as in the case of the duration of the Exile. That the former is the right interpretation may be gathered from the prediction which Jeremiah makes that the Messiah will choose to himself 12 apostles in order that they may preach the gospel amongst the Gentiles. (c. ix. 18.) But how does he calculate the period? For we have no possibility of deducing 477 years from the interval between Jeremiah's death and the birth of Christ. The building of the walls under Ezra and Nehemiah is, however, not very far from the time intimated; if we assume this to have taken place in 458 B.C. or thereabout we should not be 20 years out in the reckoning. But it would be idle to assume a great acquaintance with chronology on the part of our simple-minded Apocalyptist; and we might perhaps leave this part of the question unsettled without feeling that the interpretation would suffer. We will, however, venture one suggestion for clearing the matter up. At the close of the sixth book of Josephus' Jewish Wars will be found a table of the leading periods in the history of Jerusalem from conquest to conquest and captivity to captivity. Now in this list the time from David to the Babylonian exile is given as 477 years: so that it is just possible that the Apocalyptist made an error in taking a number from Josephus' tables.

We will now pass on to consider the literary debts of the Christian Baruch to his predecessors, beginning with some passages which are founded on the Apocalypse of Baruch.

Apocal. ii. Haec autem dixi tibi, ut dicas Jeremias, et omnibus qui similes sunt vobis, ut recedatis ab urbe ista, quia opera vestra

¹ The mss. are very confused over this number; the Ethiopic in particular fluctuating between 808, 809, and 833 weeks.

sunt urbi huic tanquam columna firma et preces vestrae tanquam murus validus.

This passage is imitated in the later Baruch as follows: c. i. 1, *ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης. σὺ καὶ ὁ Βαρουχ..... αἱ γὰρ προσευχαὶ ὑμῶν ὡς στύλος ἰδραΐδος ἐστὶν ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς καὶ ὡς τεῖχος ἀδαμάντινον περικυκλοῦν αὐτόν.* (We are thus able to restore some parts of the original Greek of the Apocalypse of Baruch.)

The remote source of either sentence is to be sought in Jer. i. 18.

Apocal. vi. Et factum est crastino die, et ecce exercitus Chaldaeorum circumdedit urbem, et tempore vesperae reliqui populum ego Baruch et exivi et steti apud quercum: et contristabar super Sion et ingemiscebam super captivitatem quae supervenerat populo: et ecce subito spiritus fortitudinis sustulit me et extulit me supra Jerusalem in altum. et vidi et ecce quatuor angeli stantes super quatuor angulos urbis, tenentes unusquisque ex eis lampada ignis in manibus suis.

Compare with this the account by the later Baruch of the capture of the city, especially

iii. 2. *Καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ σάλπιγγος, καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἄγγελοι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, κατέχοντες λαμπάδας ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τὰ τεῖχη τῆς πόλεως.*

The angels then in Bar. Apocal. wait until one of their number takes the holy vessels and delivers them to the earth, which opens her mouth and swallows them up. The Christian Baruch makes this hiding of the vessels to be done by Jeremiah and Baruch.

x. Dic Jeremiae ut vadat et confirmet captivitatem populi usque ad Babylonem; tu autem mane hic in vastitate Sion et ego ostendam tibi post hos dies quod futurum est ut contingat in fine dierum. et dixi Jeremiae sicut praecepit mihi Dominus. et ipse quidem ivit cum populo; ego autem Baruch reversus sum et sedi ante portas templi et lamentatus sum lamentationem istam super Sion et dixi.

The whole of these details are absorbed by the later Baruch, with the single exception of the mention of the 'gates of the temple.' Each writer makes Baruch the one that laments over the city.

A more striking case of absorption of the earlier story is the account of the priests throwing the keys of the Sanctuary up to heaven.

Apocal. x. Vos autem sacerdotes sumite claves sanctuarii et

proiicite in altitudinem coeli et date eas Domino et dicite Custodi domum tuam tu: nos enim ecce inventi sumus oeconomici mendaces.

Bar. Christ. iv. 3. Ἰερεμίας δὲ ἄρας τὰς κλείδας τοῦ ναοῦ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως καὶ ἔρριψεν αὐτὰς ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἡλίου λέγων· Σοὶ λέγω, ἦλιε, λάβε τὰς κλείδας τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ φύλαξον αὐτὰς ἕως ἡμέρας ἐν ᾗ ἐξετάσει σε Κύριος περὶ αὐτῶν· Διότι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρέθημεν ἄξιοι τοῦ φυλάξαι αὐτὰς, ὅτι ἐπίτροποι ψεύδους ἐγενήθημεν.

The passage in *Apocal.* xi. Dicite mortuis: Beati vos magis quam nosmetipsi, qui vivi sumus, becomes in *Bar. Christ.* iv. Μακάριοι εἰσιν Ἀβραὰμ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὅτι ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου.

It will be seen that the coincidences in the opening chapters of the two Apocalypses are very marked. The same coincidence is to be traced on referring to the closing chapters of the Apocalyptic Baruch. Baruch writes a letter to the nine and a half tribes who are in Babylon and sends it by means of an eagle.

Apocal. lxxvi. Accersivi aquilam et locutus sum ei verba ista. Tunc fecit Altissimus ut sis excelsior prae omnibus avibus: et nunc vado, neque commoreris in loco, neque ingrediaris nidum, neque consistas super quamvis arborem, donec transieris latitudinem aquarum multarum fluminis Euphratis, et ieris ad populum illum qui habitat ibi et proice ad eos epistolam hanc: recordare autem quod tempore diluvii a columba accepit Noe fructum olivae cum eam emisisset de arca; sed et corvi ministrarunt Eliae deferente ei cibum, sicut praeceptum erat eis; etiam Salomon tempore regni sui quocumque volebat mittere, aut quaerere aliquid, avi praecepibat, et obediebat ei sicut praecepibat ei: et nunc ne taedea te, neque declines ad dexteram aut ad sinistram, sed vola et vade via recta ut custodias mandatum Fortis sicut dixi tibi. (lxxvii.) E fuit cum consummassem omnia verba epistolae huius et scripsissem eam cum cura usque ad finem eius et plicuissem eam et obsignassem eam diligenter et ligassem eam ad collum aquilae et dimisi et misi eam.

This is imitated in c. vii. of the Christian Baruch with no loss of force in the transcription:

Bar. Christ. vii. Σοὶ λέγω, βασιλεῦ τῶν πετεινῶν, ἀπελθε εἰς εἰρήνην μεθ' ὑγίαι καὶ τὴν φάσιν ἐνεγκέ μοι. Μὴ ὁμοιωθῇς τῇ ἀράκῃ ὅν ἐξαιτότευλε Νῶε, καὶ οὐκ ἀντίστραφη εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν.

ἀλλὰ ὁμοιωθήτι τῇ περιστερᾷ ἥτις ἐκ τρίτου φάσιν ἦνεγκε τῷ δικαίῳ· οὕτω καὶ σὺ, ἄρον τὴν καλὴν φάσιν ταύτην τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ, καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἵνα εὖ σοι γένηται, ἄρον τὴν χάρτην ταύτην τῷ λαῷ τῷ ἐκλεκτῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἐὰν κυκλώσωσί σε πάντα τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐχθροὶ τῆς ἀληθείας βουλόμενοι πολεμήσαι μετὰ σοῦ, ἀγώνισαι· ὁ Κύριος δώῃ σοι δύναμιν. Καὶ μὴ ἐκκλίνῃς εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ ἢ ἀριστερά, ἀλλ' ὡς βέλος ὑπαγον ὀρθῶς οὕτως ἀπελθε κτέ.

These instances will be sufficient to shew the kind of use which the later Apocalyptist made of the earlier. And that the earlier form had attached to it the epistle of Baruch appears not only from the legend of the carrier-eagle but from the admission¹ at the close of the Christian Baruch that "the rest of the words of Jeremiah and all his might are written, not here, but in the epistle of Baruch."

The traces of the use of the beautiful Apocalypse, known as the fourth book of Ezra, are less marked, but they are decided. The famous passage in c. v. foretelling that "blood shall drop from wood and the stone shall utter its voice" was known to our Apocalyptist: it furnished him with the idea of the closing situation in his book; that in which Jeremiah sets up a stone, which takes his likeness, and deceives thereby the people who wish to kill him, until he has finished communicating the mysteries which he has seen to the crowd and his companions Baruch and Abimelech. The riotous folk stone the stone, thinking it to be Jeremiah. But at last the stone cries out with a human voice, "O foolish children of Israel, wherefore do ye stone me, thinking that I am Jeremiah?" The motive for this story is evidently the single sentence quoted above from Ezra². Another clause in the same connexion, where Ezra foretells amongst the signs of the end that "salt water shall be found in sweet water and friends be at war with one another," is copied by the Christian writer (c. ix. 16), "Snow shall become black and sweet waters salt."

The writer was also acquainted with the Apocryphal Isaiah. In c. ix. 18, 19 the text of our author runs as follows: "He shall come, and he shall come forth and he shall choose him twelve

¹ This may however be a later appendix.

² iv. Ecd. v. 5. It is quite possible that the whole sentence is a confused allusion to the saving remainder of Isaiah and the stoning of Jeremiah, and that Ezra himself may be drawing on legendary sources; but compare what is said on this subject in the Introduction.

apostles that they may preach the Gospel amongst the Gentiles: whom I beheld adorned by his Father and coming into the world on the mount of Olives; and he shall fill the hungry souls. While Jeremiah was saying these things concerning the Son of God, that he is coming into the world, the people was enraged, and said; These are the same words as were spoken by Isaiah the son of Amos, when he said, I beheld God and the son of God. Come then and let us kill him with a different death to that wherewith we killed Isaiah." The people are not alluding here immediately to the famous sixth chapter of Isaiah in which the prophet sees the Lord on his throne, or as the Targumists prefer to render it so as to avoid the anthropomorphic conception, the glory of the Lord on his throne¹; but they are speaking of a prophecy or pseudo-prophecy in which the manner of his death seems also to have been recorded as well as his ecstasy. And this can hardly be anything else than the Ascension of Isaiah, in which Justin Martyr is supposed to have found his information about the sawing in twain of Isaiah with a wooden saw, and to which Origen definitely appealed as an authority for the manner of the prophet's martyrdom. We will not saw him asunder, they say, as Isaiah was martyred but, for the sake of variety, we will stone him. It is, of course possible that the writer might have based his fiction on mere traditions, but the reference to Jeremiah as seeing the coming of the Son of God and his sending forth of the twelve apostles to preach is conclusive in favour of the Ascension of Isaiah as the origin from which he drew. The reason why Isaiah is arrested is because "Berial was in great wrath against Isaiah on account of the vision and the revelation which Sammael had unveiled and because before him was seen the coming of the Beloved from the seventh heaven and his transformation,...and the tortures wherewith the children of Israel would torture him, and the coming and the teaching of the twelve apostles..." And that the writer had the actual book to refer to will appear from the use he has made of another detail of the Martyrdom of Isaiah. When the writer describes the tortures of the prophet and his final ascent in rapture through the seven heavens before his death, he makes the prophet fall into a death-like trance in which speech and breathing cease. And

¹ A conception which lies underneath the passage in the Gospel: "He saw his glory and spake of him," John xii. 41.

² *Ascensio Isaiae*, ed. Dillmann, c. iii.

what Isaiah sees in that vision he tells afterwards to the king and the circle of the prophets. "While he was speaking by the Holy Ghost, in the hearing of all, he held his peace and his mind was rapt away and taken upward so that he saw not those that stood around; his eyes were open but his mouth was still and the mind of his body was rapt away upward, but his breath was in him, for he saw a vision." (I think that we should read here 'his breath was not in him.') The writer explains further that the "vision which he saw was not of this world, but of the world which is hidden from mortal eyes. And after Isaiah saw this vision; he narrated it to Hezekiah and Josab his son and the rest of the assembled prophets." All of this is imitated in our Christian Baruch: Jeremiah falls into a death-like trance, but after three days he revives, his soul revisits her tenement, and he tells the Glory of the Father and the Son. This use of Apocryphal Isaiah begins in the earlier part of the prophet's ecstasy (c. ix. 3) where he cries out "Holy, holy, holy...beyond the sweet voice of the two seraphim:" here the direct reference is to Isaiah vi., as is seen from the trisagion and the mention of two seraphim ("one cried unto another"), but that Ps. Isaiah is in mind with its full Christology appears from the insertion of the words "the true light that lighteneth me."

We need not hesitate to say then that the writer has used the Ascension of Isaiah, and used it too, for it is an interpolated Apocalypse, augmented and expanded by Christian hands, in its later and Christian form. The date of this work is discussed by Dillmann in his preface, and we need not dispute his conclusion in referring the book to the beginning of the second century¹.

We have thus determined three earlier Judæo-Christian works which have been used and imitated in the process of manufacture of the Christian Baruch. We will pass on to examine the possible use which the writer may have made of other traditions concerning Jeremiah, or, which is for our purpose the same thing, of lost books incorporating traditions.

That traditions concerning Jeremiah were widely circulated in early times appears from many considerations: the second book of the Maccabees, for instance, has the whole story of the hiding of the sacred vessels, in a form which does not agree with the Apo-

¹ *Ascensio*, p. xvi. Quibus omnibus personis Ascensionem hanc ymnica verba et
cetera doctrinalia conditione conueniunt.

calypitic Baruch, and which is not in perfect harmony with the Christian Baruch. And its version professes to be that of official documents. "It is also found in the records that Jeremiah the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take some of the fire, as it hath been signified: and that the prophet on giving them the law charged them that were carried away not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and that they should not be led astray in their minds on seeing images of silver and gold with their ornaments. And with other such admonitions exhorted he them that the law should not depart from their heart. It is also contained in the writing that the prophet being warned of God commanded that the tabernacle and the ark should be brought along after him: and that he went forth into the mountain where Moses climbed up and saw the heritage of God. And Jeremiah on coming thither found a kind of cave-dwelling, and he carried in there the tabernacle and the ark and the altar of incense and closed up the door. And certain of those that followed him came up to mark the way and they could not find it. But when Jeremiah learned of it, he blamed them and said, The place shall be unknown until God gather his people again together, and become propitious. And then shall the Lord shew these things'."

There is one point in which the later Baruch agrees better with this than the Apocalypse: it makes Jeremiah hide the vessels and not the angels. Possibly, therefore, the writer was under the influence of the Maccabean tradition, which need not be very early. The date of the second of Maccabees is, however, one of the unsolved problems.

Another very important tradition concerning Jeremiah is that he was stoned. This is not an original idea of the Christian Baruch. We find it in the Epistle to the Hebrews. The famous passage "they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, &c." is a summary of the sufferings of the worthies of Faith, and each statement is based on the history of some real person: it has always been known that "they were sawn asunder" referred to Isaiah, just as "stopped the mouths of lions" referred to Daniel, and "quenched the violence of fire" to the three Hebrew children; but it is not so generally felt that "they were stoned" belongs to *Jeremiah*.

Yet such is the case, as the Baruch-Jeremiah legends shew: and the Epistle to the Hebrews is therefore one of the early witnesses to the tradition. But whence was it derived? We may not easily reply, but it was from the same source in written or unwritten tradition that Christian Baruch derived his information.

There is other important evidence of the diffusion of the tradition. The place of burial of Jeremiah is still shewn in Jerusalem in a cave which passes by the name of Jeremiah's grotto. This grotto lies in the southern side of the conspicuous hill to the north of the city which is supposed by many persons to be the place called Calvary. On the north-west side of the same hill are the ruins of the early Church which commemorated the martyrdom of St Stephen who was said to have been stoned here. And it is said that this hill is the Tarpeian rock of ancient Jerusalem, the Beth-hassaqlah or 'Place of Stoning' of the Talmud. It seems then that there is some connexion between the death which Jeremiah met, according to tradition, and the place where he is said to be buried. And the tradition concerning his stoning in Jerusalem must be early: for the uniform church tradition of *later* days, as we find it in the life of Jeremiah attributed falsely to Epiphanius, or the life that is given on his commemoration day in the Greek Church (see Menaeum for May 1), is that he was stoned indeed, but at Tahpanhes in Egypt, and not, as the Jerusalem tradition and the Christian Baruch say, in Jerusalem. Can we be wrong in affirming the antiquity of the tradition which we find in our authority? The opinion of the first and second centuries seems to be that Jeremiah was stoned in Jerusalem¹.

But did the traditions of our document centre round any actual person? Are Jeremiah and Baruch the background of the picture or the foreground? Do the historical features of the romance limit themselves to the City and the time of the Jewish expulsion and the baptismal suggestion of the Christians to the Jews: or may we go further? The writer has, according to some

¹ I do not forget that an attempt might have been made to bring the legends into harmony with our Lord's words "O Jerusalem which killest the prophets and stonest them that are sent unto thee;" but such a tendency would not have produced an earlier tradition but a later one. It is more reasonable, though the hypothesis is not necessary, and might even be fanciful, to understand our Lord as saying this in allusion to the legends. When he said it he was in view of the place of supposed martyrdom of Isaiah on the south of the city and of Jeremiah on the north.

MSS., changed 'Baruch the scribe' of the old Testament into 'Baruch the reader.' Does he mean a real official of the Church? It would be hard to say: but with Jeremiah the case is easier: for there is reason to believe that Judah, the last bishop of Jerusalem before the definitely Christian régime, died at the hands of the party of Barcochba. The Chronicon of Eusebius declares that many of the Christians suffered for not taking arms against Rome; and marks the close of the war by the arrival of the first Gentile Bishop. Now if Judah the supposed fifteenth bishop had outlived the war, he would certainly not have been exiled by the Romans: so he must have vacated his office by death.

A further interesting question arises with regard to the relations of our writer to the Christian records. We see him quoting freely and incorporating adroitly from many of the Judæo-Christian books which were current at that time in Palestine; Isaiah, Ezra, and Baruch—he knows them all. Baruch the Apocalypticist, whom he quotes most freely, though hardly to be called a Christian, has been affirmed by careful critics to be under the influence of the sentiments and to shew traces of the language of our Gospels. What of the Christian Baruch? Had he any acquaintance with the New Testament Scriptures? *There is some ground for believing that he was acquainted with the Gospel of John.* This will no doubt sound somewhat strange, but we will not prejudge the question by choosing for the time of production of the fourth gospel a period as *late* as is consistent with what has been hitherto known of the literature of the second century: there has been too much *a priori* reasoning in the dating of the fourth Gospel. Nor is the Nemesis which attaches to this arbitrary and *ex silentio* criticism exhausted. Neither will we on the other hand over-emphasise coincidences of thought and expression between our writer and the Gospel; although it might be possible to argue that when a writer (ix. 13) calls Jesus Christ the light of all the ages, the unquenchable lamp, the life of the faith, it is natural to refer to the Light of the World, the Light of Men and the Light of Life, and to the contrast which Christ makes between himself and John the Baptist, when he calls him the lamp which has been kindled and shines. We might point out also that the conjunction of $\phi\omega\varsigma$ and $\zeta\omega\eta$ is frequently recognized as *not merely Christian*, but Johannine. M. Clermont-Ganneau has established a number of cases of the occurrence of $\phi\omega\varsigma + \zeta\omega\eta$ as a

Christian formula in Syria. The two words are often arranged crosswise, thus $\phi \overset{z}{\omega} c$; and M. Ganneau says we must seek the origin of the formula in the Gospel of John¹. And with less judgment it would be possible to quote the words (ix. 18) *ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον* as a reminiscence of John i. 9, the interpretation of which is however doubtful. As none of these coincidences would definitely convince me of a quotation from John, so neither do I unduly desire to convince any one by them; but I would draw attention to one clause in the adoration of Jeremiah (ix. 3) where he addresses the Lord as *τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν τὸ φωτίζον με*, the true Light that lighteneth me: where the collocation of words is so peculiar, that it is almost impossible to refer the language to any other than St John, and in view of this fact the previous coincidences acquire new force. Further the passage is found, not only in the Greek, which exhibits at many points a text that has undergone some correction, but in the Ethiopic version, which often approaches very nearly, as we shall see, to the original form of the Apocalypse. Unless then it can be shewn that these words are a later addition, in the Ethiopic as well as in the Greek, we must admit a quotation from the fourth Gospel, which quotation happily allows of being dated in or about the year 186 A.D.

Authorities for the Text.

In the year 1866 Dillmann published the Ethiopic version of the Christian Baruch from several mss.; and in the preface to the *Ethiopic Chrestomathy*², in which the text appeared, he pointed out that it was a regular part of the Ethiopic Bible, where it appears along with the Book of Baruch, the Lamentations of Jeremiah, and the Epistle of Jeremiah³. The Ethiopic version is translated from the Greek, and becomes a very important witness for the text. I follow, in my ignorance of Ethiopic, the best translations I can get of Dillmann's text; good ones fortunately are not lacking. There is a German translation by Prætorius in Hilgenfeld's *Zeitschrift für wissenschaftliche Theologie* 1872, p. 230—247: and a later revised translation with notes by König in *Theologische*

¹ *Archæologie Orientale*, p. 171.

² Lips. 1866.

³ Cf. Wright, *Cat. of Ethiopic MSS. in the British Museum*, Colls. 7, 8, 14, 15, 16.

Studien und Kritiken for 1877, pp. 318—338. I cite the evidence of this version as *aeth.*

The Menaca for Nov. 4th are a direct authority for the Greek text, which they contain in a somewhat abbreviated form, and in a less pure text. For example the Menacum printed at Venice in 1843 gives the first five chapters only of the text. The whole of the text, according to Ceriani, is found in the Menacum printed at Venice in 1609. Ceriani quotes occasionally a ms. Menacum of the Ambrosian Library; and no doubt the evidence of this class of documents might be multiplied a hundredfold. Their combined evidence is given as *men.*

To this Ceriani added a ms. (marked AF. ix. 31) of the fifteenth century, which he describes as belonging to the Bibliotheca Regia Braidensis; which I take to represent the convent library of the Italian town of Bra in Piedmont. From this ms., with the aid of the Menacum, Ceriani published the text which appears in the fifth volume of his *Monumenta Sacra* pp. 11—18. This ms. I call *a.*

To these authorities we may add the following from the library of the Patriarchate of Jerusalem.

Cod. *b* = Cod. 34, of the S. Sepulchre portion of the Library, of the eleventh century, containing the 'Ερωτήσεις καὶ Ἀποκρίσεις of Anastasius the Sinaite. At the end there are a number of questions concerning the dissonances of the Evangelists *de resurrectione Christi*: a fragment from Irenæus, the same as is printed in Tischendorf's *Anecdota Sacra et Profana* p. 120 from Cod. Coislin. 120; and on f. 251, at the end of the life of Jeremiah the prophet, comes the title τὰ παραλειπόμενα Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου.

Cod. *c* = Cod. 6 S. Sepulchri of the tenth century has been collated with the foregoing. It contains a valuable text which often deviates widely from that of the foregoing ms. The text begins on f. 242 of the ms.

The next two manuscripts belong to a totally different recension; but they are related *inter se*: the text which they give is an epitome of the Paralipomena, probably taken from the Menaca with appendices from collateral sources: they are as follows:

Cod. *d* = Cod. 66 S. Sep. a late ms. (15th cent.?) containing a collection of apocryphal matters of all kinds: a brief summary may be useful. It begins with an extract from Chrysostom, followed by

ΕΘΒ. Τὸ ἀγιον ἀποστόλου καὶ εὐαγγελιστοῦ Ἰωάννου τοῦ

θεολόγου λόγος περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως τῆς ὑπερευλογημένης καὶ ἐνδόξου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας.

f. 14. Τῆς σεβασμίας μεταστάσεως τῆς ὑπερενδόξου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν καὶ ἀειπαρθένου.

f. 23. Περίοδοι τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ ἐνδόξου ἀποστόλου καὶ εὐαγγελιστοῦ παρθένου ἐπιστηθίου φίλου Ἰωάννου τοῦ θεολόγου.

f. 93 b. Πράξεις τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ ἐνδόξου καὶ πανευφήμου ἀποστόλου Θωμᾶ.

f. 109 b. Ἐκ τῶν περιόδων τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ ἐνδόξου ἀποστόλου Φιλίππου. ὑπὸ (l. ἀπὸ) πράξεως πέντε καὶ δεκάτου μέχρι τέλους τοῦ μαρτυρίου αὐτοῦ.

f. 124. Πράξεις Μαθθία καὶ Ἀνδρέα ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν ἀνθρωποφάγων.

f. 146 b. Πράξεις τῶν ἀποστόλων Πέτρου καὶ Παύλου καὶ πῶς ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἐμαρτύρησαν ἐπὶ Νέρωνος.

f. 165. Μαρτύριον τοῦ ἁγίου ἀποστόλου καὶ εὐαγγελιστοῦ Μάρκου.

f. 169 b. Τοῦ ἁγίου ἀποστόλου καὶ εὐαγγελιστοῦ Λουκᾶ.

f. 177. Ὑπόμνησις εἰς τὸν ἅγιον ἀπόστολον καὶ εὐαγγελιστὴν Ματθαῖον.

f. 181 b. Τοῦ ἁγίου ἐνδόξου ἀποστόλου Ἰακώβου ἀδελφοῦ τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ θεολόγου.

f. 182. Διήγησις περὶ τῆς ἀντιλογίας τοῦ διαβόλου μετὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

f. 186. Βίος σύντομος καὶ πολιτεία τοῦ ὁσίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐν τῷ φρέατι.

f. 188 b. Βίος τοῦ ἁγίου Γερασίου.

f. 190 b. Διήγησις Μάλλχου μοναχοῦ.

f. 194. Διήγησις περὶ...Νικολάου.

f. 196. Μαρτύριον Μενίγνου (sic).

f. 199. Ἀθλησις...Θεοδώρου.

f. 202 b. Μαρτύριον Φωτείνου.

f. 209 b. Διήγησις...ἐν τῷ βίῳ...Παχωμίου.

f. 212 b. Διήγησις περὶ τοῦ θρήνου τοῦ προφήτου Ἰερεμίας περὶ τῆς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. καὶ περὶ τῆς ἀλώσεως ταύτης καὶ περὶ τῆς ἐκστάσεως Ἀβιμέλεχ. εὐλόγησον δέσποτα.

A life of Jeremiah is prefixed to the text of the Paralipomena.

f. 215. περὶ τῆς ἀλώσεως Ἱερουσαλὴμ τὰ λαληθέντα ὑπὸ κυρίου πρὸς Ἰεραμίαν καὶ ὅπως ἡ αἰχμαλωσία ᾗσενται αὐτῶν.

- f. 222 b. Ὀπτασία Κοσμᾶ μοναχοῦ.
 f. 229. Διήγησις ἐτέρας ὀπτασίας.
 f. 231 b. Διήγησις περὶ τοῦ γενομένου θαύματος ἐν Ἀφρική
 [ἐν] τῇ πόλει Καρταγένῃ.
 f. 233. Ἐφραίμ· εἰς τὸν πάγκαλον Ἰωσήφ.
 f. 252. Χρυσοστόμου· εἰς τὸν μάταιον βίον.
 f. 260. Διήγησις καὶ διαθήκη τοῦ δικαίου καὶ πατριάρχου
 Ἀβραάμ· δηλοῖ δὲ καὶ τὴν πείραν τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ. εὐλόγησον
 δέσποτα.

It will be seen that the MS. though late contains a great deal of valuable apocryphal matter: for example, I found it worth while when working at Jerusalem to copy the whole of the Ἀντιλογία τοῦ διαβόλου and the Διαθήκη Ἀβραάμ, as well as the Baruch matter.

The title attached to the Baruch extracts seems to imply that they were taken from a Menaeum.

Cod. *e* = Cod. 35 S. Crucis (the library of the Convent of the Holy Cross now removed to the Patriarchal Library at Jerusalem). This is also a late paper MS. (xvth cent.) and contains a similar text of the Paralipomena to the preceding. It contains also the prefixed life of Jeremiah. The MS. opens with a διήγησις Ἰακώβου εἰς τὸ γενέσιον τῆς θεοτόκου. We have collated the Baruch text with Cod. *d*.

We have thus the following authorities for the text:

aeth = Ethiopic version as edited by Dillmann.

men = The Menaea.

a = Cod. Braidensis.

b = Cod. 34 S. Sepulcri.

c = Cod. 6 S. Sepulcri.

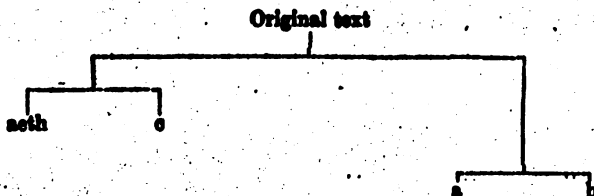
d = Cod. 66 S. Sepulcri.

e = Cod. 35 S. Crucis.

In using these authorities, we find that *d* and *e* are only transcripts, with occasional modifications, from the Menaeum; and a very little examination will shew that the text of the Menaeum is only a secondary authority. Of the remaining MSS., *a* and *b* present an almost identical text, and constitute together a single authority. The text is thus reduced to three principal authorities, which vary widely inter se from time to time; viz. *aeth*, *a* + *b*, and *a*. In comparing the readings we shall find that the Ethiopic text

is on the whole much superior to the text of *a, b*; and that where it diverges from this, it almost always has *c* associated with it¹.

We should thus be led to take generally the consensus of *aeth* and *c* as furnishing the earliest reading; but this would require, first, that there should be a margin left for occasional cases in which *a, b* may have preserved the right reading: and second, that the consensus of *a, b* with either of the pair *aeth* and *c* against the other should be regarded as, almost to a certainty, the primitive reading. The MSS. would thus be represented by



The scheme will test itself readily as we edit the text; but a few instances may perhaps be taken to shew the relation of the authorities and the generally corrupt state of transcription.

v. 23. a. εἰ μὴ ἦς πρεσβύτης, καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ Θεοῦ ὑβρίσαι τὸν μείζονα αὐτοῦ· ἐπεὶ καταγέλων ὅτι μαίνη.

b. εἰ μὴ εἰς πρεσβύτης· καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἐξὼν ἀνθρώπῳ Θεοῦ ὑβρίσαι τὸν μείζονα αὐτοῦ· ἐπεὶ καταγέλων σου καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι μένει.

c. εἰ μὴ εἰς πρεσβύτης· καὶ οὐκ ἐξὼν ἀνθρώπων ὑβρίσαι τὸν μείζονα αὐτοῦ· ἐπικατεγέλουν σοι καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι μὲν [ἡχμαλώ-
τευσον κτῆ].

aeth. Wenn du nicht ein bejahrter Mann wärest, so würde ich dich schmähen und über dich lachen, doch nicht soll es geschehen, dass man einen Menschen verachtet, und zwar einen bejahrten Mann; und wenn du nicht ein solcher wärest, so würde ich sagen, dass du ausser dir bist.

Comparing these readings we see that the Θεοῦ is to be rejected in *a, b*: while the consensus of *b, c* and the Ethiopic makes it certain that the word ἐπικατεγέλων was followed more or less

¹ The superiority of the Ethiopic text is affirmed also by König (*Stud. u. Krit.* 1877, p. 319): "In der That hat mir eine durchgängige Vergleichung beider Texte gezeigt, dass beide weit von einander abweichen, ja dass der äthiopische dem Original der Schrift näher als der bis jetzt veröffentlichte griechische Text steht."

closely by *καὶ ἔλεγον*; while the similarity of the endings *ἐγέλων* and *ἔλεγον* is sufficient reason for the omission of a clause. Nor can we be far wrong if, restoring the particle *ἂν* from the *Menaea*, we read *ἐπικατεγέλων ἂν σοι καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι μαίνη*.

vi. 22. a. *ὁ ἀκούων, ἀφορίσω αὐτὸν ἐκ τῆς Βαβυλῶνος, ὁ δὲ μὴ ἀκούων, ξένος γένηται τῆς Ἱερουσαλήμ.*

b. *ὁ ἀκούων, κτέ.....*
.....γενήσεται κτέ.....

c. *ὁ ἀκούων ἀναφέρω αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ λάκκου τῆς Βαβυλῶνος· ὁ δὲ μὴ ἀκούων ξένος γίνεταί τῆς Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ τῆς Βαβυλῶνος.*

aeth. Diejenigen, welche (auf sie) gehört haben, werde ich aus Babylon ausführen und sie werden nicht verbannt von Jerusalem in Babylon sein.

The chief point here is the addition of the words 'and from Babylon' by Cod. c: they evidently stood in the Ethiopic archetype but being unintelligible they were corrected to 'in Babylon.'

Thus we have the consensus of c and *aeth* for an apparently unintelligible reading: but the story explains it, as we proceed, for those who will not obey Jeremiah are not only refused admission to Jerusalem, but they are rejected also on their attempt to return to Babylon. So that the clause is a genuine one.

vii. 12. a, b. *ἐὰν κυκλώσουσί σε πάντα τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ βούλωνται πολεμῆσαι μετὰ σοῦ, ἀγώνισαι· (ὁ ἀγώνησαι).*

c. *ἐὰν κυκλώσωσιν σε πάντα τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐχθροὶ τῆς ἀληθείας βουλόμενοι πολεμῆσαι μετὰ σοῦ, ἀγώνισαι.*

The missing clause being found also in the Ethiopic, we are entitled to restore it to the text.

There are some places, however, in which the text is extremely obscure in all authorities: and we may even be obliged to resort to conjecture for a reading. For example:

iv. 10. a, b. *ταῦτα εἰπὼν Βαροὺχ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξω τῆς πόλεως, κλαίων καὶ λέγων, "Ὅτι διὰ σέ, Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ σοῦ.*

c. *ταῦτα εἰπὼν, ἐξῆλθεν κλαίων καὶ λέγων, "Ὅτι λοιποῦ διὰ σέ, Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως.*

aeth. Und nachdem er dieses geredet hat, ging er weinend hinaus.

Here the Ethiopic has cut the knot of a difficult passage by the simple process of omission of a clause and c, b by the omission

of a word: we may suggest the reading "Ὅτι λυπούμενος διὰ σέ, Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ σοῦ. This furnishes the necessary material for the explanation of the variants.

vi. 16. *a, b.* Ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν ἐθνῶν, ἤνεγκεν χάρτην καὶ μέλανα καὶ ἔγραψεν ἐπιστολὴν.

c. ὁ δὲ Βαροὺχ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν (sic!) τῶν ἐθνῶν καὶ ἤνεγκεν χάρτην καὶ μέλαν καὶ ἔγραψεν ἐπιστολὴν.

aeth. Und Baruch geleitete ihn bis zur Strasse und holte Papier und Tinte und schrieb.

The Ethiopic text shows that *διασπορὰ* is a corruption: for it gives *Strasse* which is equivalent in Eastern language to *ἀγορά*: (e.g. *Sūk* in Arabic is either *street* or *market*; and this interchangeability of the two words has given rise to variant and conflate readings in the New Testament in Mark vi. 56 ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις:) so that we may safely read *ἀγορὰ*: but *ἀγορὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν* is more difficult: yet the *τῶν ἐθνῶν* cannot be omitted since it is found in *c* as well as in *a, b*. Let us see, then, whether there are any considerations that will throw light on this difficult reading. Is there any market that might be called the Gentiles' market; or any street that might bear the name of the Gentiles' street? This question brings before us some very interesting matter. We may establish the following points: (*a*) that there was a famous fair held annually at Abraham's oak near Hebron; (*b*) that this was especially a fair of the Gentiles; (*γ*) that this fair is closely connected in history with the Jewish war under Hadrian; and (*δ*) that the introduction of the city Hebron, and the terebinth of Abraham, into the story was suggested to the writer by the earlier Baruch whom he so largely draws upon in other details. And first, with regard to the fair: Sozomen in his Ecclesiastical History devotes a chapter to the account of the religious disorders that prevailed at this fair, and to the suppression by Constantine of the forms of idolatry that had associated themselves with it. At this Terebinth, says he, there assemble annually the inhabitants of the country and the remoter parts of Palestine, and the Phœnicians and the Arabians, during the summer season to keep a feast, and very many resort thither for the sake of trade, both buyers and sellers. The feast is diligently frequented by all nations, by the Jews because they boast of their descent from Abraham; by the Greeks because angels there appeared to men, and by

Christians. On this famous spot Constantine ordered the erection of a Christian Church¹.

This concourse of the Gentiles at the Terebinth-fair appears also from the *Onomasticon* of Eusebius, who says that the oak and sepulchre of Abraham are an object of religious veneration *πρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν*, where Reland long ago² saw that we must correct *ἐχθρῶν* into *ἐθνῶν*, as Lagarde has done in his edition of the *Onomasticon*³.

Sozomen, indeed, speaks of the Jews as frequenting the fair, but there is evidence to set against this statement, according to Jerome⁴, who says that "exsecrabile fuisse Judæis mercatum celeberrimum visere." We may, therefore, call this annual gathering a market of the Gentiles, in agreement with our text of Baruch.

The reason of the detestation which the Jews felt for this fair will be found according to Jerome in the consideration of the connexion between the fair and the Hadrian War. Many thousands of men had been sold at this market, after the capture of Bether, the last stronghold of the Jews, some of them at miserable rates, such as the price of a horse's feed of corn. Thus Jerome says, "quod ultima captivitate sub Hadriano, quando et urbs Jerusalem subversa est, innumerabilis populus diversae aetatis et utriusque sexus in mercato Terebinthi venundatus sit. Et idcirco exsecrabile etc.," and again in his Commentary on Zechariah⁵, "legamus vetores historias et traditiones plangentium Judæorum, quod in tabernaculo Abrahae, ubi nunc per annos singulos mercatus celeberrimus exercetur, post ultimam eversio-nem quem sustinuerant ab Hadriano multa hominum millia venundata sint et quae vendi non potuerint translata in Aegyptum." It is clear, therefore, that the market, however famous, and widely attended, could never have been popular with the Jews. It has even been questioned whether in the time subsequent to the war, they were not disqualified by edict from

¹ Sozomen II. E. II. 4, ἐνταῦθα δὲ λαμπρὰν εἰσέτι νῦν ἐκείνου πανηγύριν ἔχουσιν ὅρα θέρουσι οἱ ἐπιχωριοί, καὶ οἱ προσωτέρω Παλαιστῖνοι, καὶ Φοίνικες καὶ Ἀράβιοι. Συναίσι δὲ πλείστοι καὶ ἐμπορίας ἔνεκα, πωλῆσυντες καὶ ἀγοράσυντες.

² Reland, *Palestina* pp. 711 sqq. sub voce Chebron.

³ Ἡ δὲ ὁρὴ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τὸ μνημεῖον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖται καὶ θρησκεύεται ἐπιφανῶς πρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν. Cf. Jerome, *De situ et nominibus*, sub voce Arboe, A cunctis in circuitu gentibus terebinthi locus superstitiosus colitur.

⁴ Jerome, *Comm. in Jer.* xxii. 18.

⁵ Jerome, *Comm. in Zach.* xi. 4, 5.

coming as near to Jerusalem as Hebron; some persons maintain that they were absolutely exiled from the soil of Palestine; but in any case we can see clearly that the market was a foreigners' market, and that it was closely connected historically with Hadrian's victories. Indeed it is quite possible that Hadrian established the fair. Something of the kind seems to be implied in the statement of the Paschal Chronicle, which under the date 119 A.D. (1) reports as follows: *Ἦλθεν Ἀδριανὸς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ ἔλαβεν τοὺς Ἰουδαίους αἰχμαλώτους, καὶ ἀπελθὼν εἰς τὴν λεγομένην Τερέβινθον προέστησεν πανήγυριν καὶ πέπρακεν αὐτοὺς εἰς ταγὴν Ἰππου ἕκαστον, καὶ τοὺς ὑπολειφθέντας ἔλαβεν εἰς Γάζαν καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔστησεν πανήγυριν καὶ ἐπώλησεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἕως τοῦ νῦν ἡ πανήγυρις ἐκείνη λέγεται Ἀδριανή.*

There is here some confusion of dates, and it is also a question whether Hadrian visited Palestine himself or whether he merely established the fairs at the Terebinth and at Gaza by military authority; there is, however, reason for believing that the time of Hadrian is the time to which we must refer the establishment of these annual gatherings.

It appears then that we may put in a good claim for the identification of the Gentiles' market, and for the justification of the difficult reading of our best manuscript.

Nor need we be at all surprised at the allusion to Hebron in the story: for in the Apocalypse of Baruch, which our writer follows, we find the very same thing. Baruch goes to Hebron in search of a theophany or at least of an angelophany. It is the proper place to look for heavenly visitants¹. Our Ethiopic Version, if we could accept its reading, would make the Christian Baruch

¹ The parallelism between the two writers may be seen by placing the passages side by side:

Apocal. Bar.

xxi. 1. Et abii inde et sedi in Valle Cedron in caverna terrae.

xlvii. Et cum exissem ad dimissionem eos, abii inde et dixi eis; Ecce ego vado usque ad Hebron: illuc enim misit me Fortis.

lxxvii. 18. Et fuit prima et vigesima menses octavo venit ego Baruch et sedi subtus quercum in umbra ramorum (?) is this the Terebinth?...et scripsi has duas epistolas.

Bar. Christ.

iv. 11. καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐν μοναίῳ καθεζόμενος.

vi. 16. ὁ δὲ Βαρουχ ἀποστείλας εἰς τὴν ἀγορὴν τῶν Ἰθωνν φέρεται χάρτιν καὶ μέλανα καὶ ἔγραψεν ἐπιστολάς.

also go to Hebron, as the proper place to finish the interview with the angel. This would bring the two Apocalypses into even closer relation: but we need not assume this. If our supposition be correct that the book belongs to the close of the Hadrian War, it is certain that the thoughts of the writer must have turned to the market where the Jews were sold into slavery; and conversely, if we have properly identified the Gentiles' market, the argument is in favour of referring the book to the time of Hadrian as the most likely period for an allusion to the Terebinth.

These instances, then, will perhaps suffice to shew the nature of the text with which we are dealing. It need scarcely be remarked that a host of insignificant itacisms and cases of corrupt transcription have been neglected. The chapters and verses are taken from the text of Ceriani.

Note on the Geography of Ezra and Baruch.

As we study the parallels between this pair of Apocalypses, or between any pair of the triad, 4 Ezra, Apocal. Baruch, Bar. Christ., we derive great advantage for the interpretation of the three texts. It is a great gain, for instance, to see how much, in each case, depends on a proper knowledge of the suburbs of Jerusalem and the country between that city and Hebron. We will take the matter a little further and try to apply our results to a problem that has been hitherto unsolved. Let us ask ourselves the question whether it is possible to identify the field of Arphad or Ardath mentioned in the 4th book of Ezra as the locality of one of the visions of that Apocalypse. The passage runs "ibis in campum florum ubi domus non est aedificata, et manduces solummodo de floribus campi.....et profectus sum, sicut dixit mihi, in campum qui vocatur Arphad et sedi ibi in floribus" (iv. Esd. ix. 24—26). The MSS. are, as might be expected, in the greatest confusion over this Ardath: the Latin texts reading Ardath, Ardat, Ardoch, or Ardach, which are evidently modifications of a primitive Ardat, or Ardath; the Arabic reads Araat, the Armenian Ardab; while the Syriac and Ethiopic agree in reading Arphad, and the weight of their combined testimony is so great that it is the accepted reading in Fritzsche's text. On the other hand the Arabic reading is very close, when written in uncial Greek, to the Latin reading; nor is the Armenian very far

from it. The question being insoluble from the MSS. alone, we turn to the known relations between the group of Apocalypses mentioned above: the first thought that suggests itself is that perhaps the field in question may be the field of Agrippa mentioned in Christian Baruch. The two names are not so remote as to render identification impossible, and if we imagine the *y* to drop out we can come very near to the Arphad of the Syriac version. But perhaps this assumption is a little too difficult, and so we will try another and easier one.

Observing the fact that Hebron is mentioned in Apocal. Baruch as one of the seats of prophetic inspiration, and that Hebron is also implied in the Christian Baruch, we ask ourselves whether it is mentioned in 4 Ezra. Now if we turn to the Apocalypse of Baruch, we find that the vision at Hebron is preceded by a seven days' fast, and that before the prophet begins his fast or sets out for Hebron he bids farewell to the people and their elders who are extremely unwilling that he should depart from amongst them. The parallel to this passage in 4 Ezra is in c. xii. v. 40—51; as we may see from the following:

Apocal. Bar.

c. xvi. Et responderunt filius meus et seniores populi et dixerunt mihi; Uque ad latiusmodi humiliavit nos Fortis, ut recipiat te a nobis cito et vere erimus in tenebris, &c. &c.

c. xvii. Et cum exissem ac dimissem eos abii inde et dixi eis; Ecce ego vado usque ad Hebron...et veni ad eum locum ubi sermo factus fuerat ad me et sedi ibi et ieiunavi septem diebus, et factum est post dies septem....

4 Esdras.

c. xii. 40. Et factum est cum audisset omnis populus quoniam portransierunt septem dies et ego non fulssem reversus in civitatem et congregant se omnia a minimo usque ad maximum et venit ad me et dixerunt mihi dicentes,

41. Quid peccavimus tibi et quid iniuste egimus in te...tu enim nobis superasti... sicut lucerna in loco obscuro.

50. Et profectus est populus sicut dixi ei in civitatem: ego autem sedi in campo septem diebus sicut mihi mandavit et manducaui de floribus, &c. Et factum est post dies septem....

We suspect, then, that the place of the fifth vision of Ezra (the vision of the great Eagle) may be taken to be Hebron; but a glance at the text will shew that the scene is the same as in the fourth vision (the vision of the Sorrowing Woman): and this scene is the field of Arphad, or Ardath, or whatever may be its right name. It seems, therefore, that Hebron as a place for visions turns up in all three Apocalypses, and that Ardath is in

its neighbourhood. With some likelihood we may say further that the oak of Abraham as a place for celestial communications turns up in all three writings: in the Christian Baruch by implication in the allusion to the Gentiles' market or fair at the Terebinth; and in the Apocalypse of Baruch the oak is suggested in the parallel passage to this, quoted in a previous note (Apocal. Bar. c. lxxvii. 18)¹. But it is also in Ezra, for we find in c. xiii. 57, "Et profectus sum et transii in campum (sc. Ardath)...et sedi ibi tribus diebus. (c. xiv.) Et factum est tertio die, et ego sedebam sub quercu (sc. Terebintho)."

Now observe further that the place of vision is described in Ezra as "campum...ubi domus non est aedificata," and compare the description which Sozomen gives of the sacred oak and its surroundings. "The place is open and cultivated ground, nor are there any buildings except the well and the ancient Abrahamic buildings around the oak" (αἶθριος γὰρ καὶ ἀρόσιμός ἐστιν ὁ χῶρος καὶ οὐκ ἔχων οἰκήματα ἢ μόνα τὰ περὶ τὴν δρῦν πάλαι τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ γεγόμενα καὶ τὸ φρέαρ τὸ παρ' αὐτοῦ κατασκευασθέν). At first sight the parallelism of these two passages seems a little artificial; but this objection disappears as soon as we observe that in either case the absence of buildings is a corollary from the sanctity of the place. It had been rendered holy by the Theophany which had occurred there. Each of our three Apocalyptists is occupied with the subject of the Upper Jerusalem, and examination shews that *it was believed that Abraham had seen this Heavenly City at Mamre*. Let us then compare what Ezra and Apocalyptic Baruch say on this point:

Bar. Apocal.

iv. 8. "Ostendi eam (sc. Jerusalem) Adamo priusquam peccaret; cum vero abiecit mandatum, sublata est ab eo, ut etiam paradisi. Et postea ostendi eam servo meo Abrahamo noctu inter divisiones victimarum."

4 Esdras.

x. 50. Ostendit tibi Altissimus claritatem gloriæ eius (sc. Jerusalem) et pulchritudinem decoris eius. Propterea enim dixi tibi ut venires in agrum ubi non est fundamentum aedificii; nec enim poterat opus aedificii hominis sustinere in loco ubi incipiebat Altissimi civitas ostendi.

The place of Ezra's vision is the same as that of Abraham.

We have thus proved that the scene of the 14th chapter of Ezra is geographically identified with the neighbourhood of Abraham's oak; if any doubt remained on our mind as to the correctness of

the investigation, it might be dispelled by the following further consideration: when Ezra is sitting under the oak, a voice comes to him out of the bush saying, Ezra, Ezra; and the speaker goes on to say that it was in the burning bush that he appeared to Moses when the people was in bondage in Egypt. Now we may very well ask, What is the reason for this abrupt allusion to the burning bush; how came the author's mind to travel that way? The answer is that the Terebinth of Mainre was supposed to have the same virtue of non-inflammability as the bush in Mount Sinai. The evidence for this will be found in Reland, *Palestina*, under the heading Chebron, and is as follows:

Ps. Eustathius, writing a commentary on the *Hexaemeron*, says (Migne, *Patr. Gr.* xviii. 778) that Joseph was buried in the same place as his ancestor Abraham, and that in this place is the Terebinth where Jacob hid the idols of Laban, and which is still revered by the people of the neighbouring countries.... And if this Terebinth be set on fire it is swallowed in flame and one would think it to have been consumed; but as soon as the fire is extinguished the Terebinth is seen to be unharmed. The same account is given by Georgius Syncellus in his *Chronographia* (ed. Niebuhr, Vol. i. 202): and it appears that Syncellus and Eustathius are drawing from a common authority, since their language is similar, and they both make the mistake of confounding the oak at Shechem with the tree at Mamre. This common authority is named by Syncellus; it is the chronographer Julius Africanus, who must therefore be also responsible for the blunder¹.

¹ We give the passages side by side:

Ps. Eustathius.

Ἐστὶν γὰρ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ, τῆς Αἰγύπτου ἀποχωρήσαντες, κηδεύουσιν ἐνθα ὁ πατήρ αὐτῶν Ἀβραὰμ προκεκήδευτο· ἐν ᾧ τόπῳ ὑπῆρχε καὶ ἡ τερβινθος, ἥ ἐκ ἐκρήνεν Ἰακώβ τῆς (οἰο) Ἀδβαν τὰ εἰδωλα, ἥτις ἐστὶ καὶ νῦν εἰς τιμὴν τῶν προγόνων ὑπὸ τῶν πλησιοχώρων θρησκευέται· ἐστὶ γὰρ ἔχει τοῦ διῆρο παρὰ τὸν πρίμνον αὐτῆς βωμὸς, ἐφ' ὃν τὰ τε ἀλευκτώματα καὶ τὰς ἐκταύμας ἀνέφερε· εἶτα τι φασὶ βέβητον αὐτῇ ἐπὶ τὸν ἐπιβουλότατον ἀγγέλιον τοῦ Ἀβραάμ, ὅπως τοῦ τόπου τότε παρὰ ἐκφεύγετο καὶ ἐξ αὐτῆς ὁ ἀφάγαντος ἀνέβη τερβινθος. Τερβινθος γὰρ ἐστὶ τῆς

Georgius Syncellus.

Ἡ ποιμενικὴ σκῆπη τοῦ Ἰακώβ ἐν Ἐδίσσῃ σωζομένη κατὰ τοὺς χρόνους Ἀντωνίου Ῥωμαίων βασιλέως διεφθάρη κεραυνῷ ὡς φησὶ ὁ Ἀφρικανός, ὥς τῶν χρόνων αὐτοῦ Ἀντωνίου ἰστέρησας. Ἰακώβ ἀπαρσθεὶς τοῖς ὑπὸ Σιμεὼν καὶ Λευὶ. παρὰ τὴν Σικίμοις διὰ τὴν τῆς ἀδελφῆς φθορὰν εἰς τοὺς ἐπιχωρίους, θάψας ἐν Σικίμοις οὐκ ἐφύγετο θεοῦ παρὰ τὴν πέτραν ὑπὸ τὴν βωμίδαίαν τερβινθον ἥτις μέχρι νῦν εἰς τιμὴν πατριαρχῆς ὑπὸ τῶν πλησιοχώρων τιμᾶται, μετῆρος εἰς Βαιθὴλ· ταύτης παρὰ πρίμνον βωμὸς ἐστὶν, ἐν ᾧ τὰς ἐκταύμας ἀνέφερε, τῆς τερβινθου, ἐφ' ὃν τὰς ἀλευκτάς ἀνέφερε

We have thus a perfect explanation of the allusion made by Ezra to the burning bush. There was a tradition that the Terebinth was incombustible. It appears, therefore, that we ought to identify the field of Esdras' vision with the neighbourhood of Hebron and the sacred oak. This suggests that we should read *Arbaa*¹ as the name of the field (the ancient name of Hebron being Kiriath-Arba). Writing this in uncial characters, the word easily becomes $\alpha\rho\beta\alpha\alpha$, from which the *Ardab* of the Armenian is a mere transposition, and Arphad of the Syriac a slight change of two closely related letters. The other variants readily explain themselves in a similar manner.

The Ezra-Baruch legends in the Koran.

We have in the preceding section traced the process of corruption by which the manuscripts of the fourth book of Ezra have disguised the writer's geography almost beyond identification. We will now add something further to the subject, though only in a tentative manner, by trying to demonstrate that traces of our group of Apocalypses or at least of some of them are to be found in the Koran and in Commentaries on the Koran.

The second chapter of the Koran entitled 'the Cow' contains near the close a curious passage which Sale renders as follows: "Hast thou not considered how he behaved himself who passed by a city which had been destroyed even to her foundations? He said, How shall God quicken this city after she hath been dead? And God caused him to die for an hundred years and afterwards raised him to life. And God said, How long hast thou tarried here? He answered, A day or a part of a day. God said, Nay thou hast tarried here an hundred years. Now look on thy food and drink, they are not yet corrupted; and look on thine ass: and this have we done that we might make thee a sign unto them." And Sale remarks that it is the opinion of the Arabic commentators

γίνεσθαι καὶ νομίζεσθαι τοῖς πᾶσι ἐν πόλει ἐν
τῇ φλογὶ ἀναλῦσθαι, καὶ τοὶ σθεθεῖσαν
μένοντες δαυψὶ ὅλη καὶ ἀέριαισι δαίνυνται.

ἐν ταῖς πανηγύρεσι τῆς χώρας ἑτακοί, ἡ δ'
οὐ κατεκατέρο δοκοῦσα πτωρεῖσθαι. παρὰ
ταύτην ὁ τάφος Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ. φασὶ δὲ
τινὲς μάλιστα εἶναι τινὲς τῶν ἐπιγενομένων
ἀγγέλων τῷ Ἀβραὰμ φανερωθέντας αὐτῷ.

¹ The LXX give uniformly *Arbos*, which Jerome corrects to *Arbes*: "corruptio in nostris codicibus *Arbos* scribitur cum in Hebraeo legatur *Arbos*."

that the person spoken of here is Ozair or Ezra. He gives some further expansion of the legends, which it is quite likely that he took from Maracci. At all events there is in this author's *Prodromus ad Refutationem Alcorani* Pt. iv. 85 a good note on the subject, as follows: "Conveniunt omnes, quos videre potui, Alcoranum hic loqui de Ozair, id est Ezra, qui transiens iuxta civitatem Jerusalem iam a Chaldaeis destructam, insidens asino cum canistro ficorum et cyatho pleno musto, coepit ambigere, quomodo posset Deus illam urbem restituere, et habitatores eius in ea extinctos suscitare. Deus autem mori fecit eum, mansitque mortuus per centum annos; post quos suscitatus a Deo, vidit ficus et musti cyathum adhuc integros et incorruptos; asinum vero extinctum et in ossa redactum: ad quae respiciens Ezra iussu Dei vidit illa elevari, atque inter se compacta carne vestiri, et fieri asinum, in quem cum Deus spiritum immisisset statim coepit rudere." D'Herbelot in his *Bibliothèque Orientale*, under the heading *Ozair*, gives the same traditions more at length: "Les interprètes de l'Alcoran disent sur ce passage que l'homme dont il est parlé ici est Ozair ou Esdras lequel ayant été mené en captivité par Bakht-al-Nassar ou Nabuchodonosor à Babylone, et delivré ensuite miraculeusement de sa prison, se transporte à Jerusalem, qui étoit pour lors ruinée, et s'arrêta à un village, fort proche de cette ville, nommé *Sair abad*, maison de promenade, et *Deir anab*, lieu de vignoble, une vigne dans la signification que les Italiens donnent à ce mot. Ce lieu qui n'étoit couvert que de mazures, avoit cependant dans son terroir des Figuiers et des Vignes chargés de fruits. Esdras en prit pour sa provision et alla se loger auprès de quelque pan de muraille qui restoit encore sur pied. Ce fut là qu'il établit un hermitage où il vivoit des fruits qu'il avoit cueillis et tenoit un asne que luy avoit servi de monture pendant son voyage, attaché auprès de luy. Ce saint homme en considérant de ce lieu là les ruines de la ville Sainte pleuroit amèrement devant le Seigneur et disoit souvent en luy même, plutôt en admirant la puissance de Dieu, qu'en murmurant contre elle: 'Comment les ruines de Jerusalem, pourroient-elles jamais se relever.' Mais il n'eût pas plutôt conçu cette pensée que Dieu le fit mourir sur le champ et le tint caché aux yeux de hommes avec tout ce qu'il avoit autour de lui, l'espace d'un siècle entier, au même état qu'il se trouvoit pour lors. Cependant, soixante et dix ans après la mort de Nabuchodonosor, Dieu suscita Nouchek Roy de Perse, qui ordonna

le rétablissement de la Ville et du Temple de Jerusalem, et trente ans après les ordres de ce Roy ayant été exécutez Dieu resuscita Eedras en un tel état qu'il luy parut n'avoir dormi que pendant un jour, mais ayant ouvert les yeux, il connut bientôt, que Dieu avoit operé un grand miracle en sa personne, et s'écria aussitôt, Dieu certainement est tout puissant; car, il peut faire tout ce qu'il luy plait."

Upon the passage which we have quoted from the Koran, Maracci endeavours to shew that the legend, though it contains more figments than words, agrees better with the history of Nehemiah than Ezra; the cup of wine being a reminiscence of the office which Nehemiah held at the Persian court, and the ass a reflection of the beast on which he made the circuit of the ruined city. But he asks in despair "Whence the death of Nehemiah and his ass: and their resurrection after the lapse of a century; and whence this story of the marvellous conservation of wine and figs? Some persons say that it is not Ezra, nor Nehemiah, but a certain *Alchedrum*." The story certainly is a queer confusion of legends; it must be evident that we have many single gentlemen rolled into one, and that the principal one amongst them is our friend Abimelech the Ethiopian, whose basket of figs furnishes the explanation which Maracci searched the Scriptures for in vain.

The mythical *Alchedrum* is therefore Abimelech: and the sentence in which God directs the supposed Ezra to look on his marvellously conserved food and drink has its origin in the passage where the old man tells Abimelech to look into the basket and see that the figs have no evil smell though they were gathered 66 years ago. We may, if we please, refer the story of the ass and the wine-cup to Nehemiah, but as we have here a practically certain origin for the Mohammedan legends, it is best to exhaust this source before seeking a second, and we find that the story of the sleep of Abimelech is the origin of the one hundred years' death-sleep of the Ezra of the Koran. And indeed although the Koran gives the time as 100 years, the legends quoted by D'Herbelot shew traces of a knowledge of the number 70 as given in corrected copies of the Christian Baruch. Why also should it have been said that the 100 years was made up of 70 years from the death of *Nebuchadnezzar* together with 30 years to the time of *Noschek*, *king of Persia*?

Further, the passage in the Koran is used to prove the resurrection of the dead by the resurrection of the city. And it is to be noticed that Abimelech when he sees that the figs exude still their milky juice, breaks into an exultant apostrophe to his flesh which God is able to revive.

The writer, too, who made his Ezra sleep 100 years and think it to be a day or part of a day, is in exact consonance with Abimelech who thinks he has slept a very little and would in fact like to sleep a little more.

But, as we have said, the legends collected in D'Herbelot are not totally explained by the introduction of our Abimelech. It looks as if the fourth book of Ezra were here, if not some biblical allusion also to Nehemiah. The account which he gives of Ezra finding a hermitage in a desolate spot not far from the city, is marvellously like the story of the sojourn in the Field of Arphad; his diet of figs may be only a correction for the flowers which Ezra is directed to live on. And even the allusion to the ruins which covered the ground may be an adaptation of Ezra's note that the spot was clear of buildings. We will even go so far as to suspect that the field of Arbæa (Arbad) underlies the perplexing names which D'Herbelot quotes for the place of Ezra's hermitage.

It seems, therefore, to sum up, that there is good reason to believe that Mohammed was acquainted with the Christian Baruch, and that the Commentators who explained his allusion were acquainted also with the fourth book of Ezra. In view of the uncertainty which prevails with regard to the literary sources of Mohammedanism especially on the Christian side, it may be not wholly useless to have given some confirmation of the theory of Ceriani, that the second chapter of the Koran draws on the story contained in the last words of Baruch.

The Christian Baruch, 4 Ezra, and Barnabas.

An interesting question arises in one passage of our author as to the possibility of a reference to the epistle of Barnabas, and the subject is important enough in view of the uncertainty of the

date of that epistle; so that it seems hardly fair to dismiss the matter in the compass of a foot-note.

In c. ix. 15, we find a prediction that the tree of life which is planted in the midst of Paradise will come into the world, and that this tree will cause the fruitless trees to become fruitful, and the boastful trees to wither; and the tree which is established will make them to bend. So at least we have edited, deserting the reading of our MSS.: which give the sense 'will make them to be judged.' The difference between the two readings is only a single letter. Our best MS. has failed here, and the text of the Ethiopic version is so confused, that it is almost unintelligible. That our emendation, however, is substantially correct may be seen from the following passage quoted in Gregory of Nyssa amongst a number of Testimonies against the Jews¹:

Καὶ τότε ταῦτα συντελεσθήσεται, λέγει Κύριος, ὅταν ξύλον ξύλων (l. ξύλῳ) κλιθῇ καὶ ἀναστῇ καὶ ὅταν ἐκ ξύλου αἷμα στάξῃ (l. στάξῃ). The two corrections which we have given in brackets, obvious enough of themselves, are given by Ceriani from an Ambrosian MS.²

Now this bending of tree to tree is exactly what is spoken of in our author, when he intimates that the tree of life will make all the other trees to bow before it. So that our correction of the text is justified, as we shall see more clearly as we proceed.

Two questions then arise, first as to the origin of the quotation which Nyssen makes: second as to the meaning of the similar matter in the text of our author. We will take these points in order. The passage is very like one in the twelfth chapter of Barnabas, which runs as follows: Ὁμοίως πάλιν περὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ ὁρίζει ἐν ἄλλῃ προφήτῃ λέγοντι· Καὶ πότε ταῦτα συντελεσθήσεται; λέγει Κύριος· ὅταν ξύλον κλιθῇ καὶ ἀναστῇ καὶ ὅταν ἐκ ξύλου αἷμα στάξῃ.

We may regard it as almost certain that Gregory Nyssen is quoting from Barnabas; the differences being so slight that we can at once allow for them by the ordinary processes of transcription. We have only to imagine the text of Barnabas to have dropped ξύλῳ after ξύλον and all is clear. But this brings

¹ *Ecceagni, Collectiones Monumentis*, p. 309; Ceriani, *Mon. Ben.* v. l. 100.

² *Ord. G.* 185, 186.

Barnabas into very close relation with the language of the Christian Baruch.

We must not, however, assume any direct quotation between them, inasmuch as the passage in Barnabas is distinctly given as a quotation from one of the prophets. Nor should we have much difficulty in identifying this prophet with the Apocalyptic Ezra, because a great part of the quotation can at once be found in his text, and because the Christian Baruch, who exhibits parallel language to that part of Barnabas' quotation which cannot be found in the text of Ezra as edited, has been shewn to have internal relations with the fourth book of Ezra. We will place the passages side by side for the sake of comparison:

Gregory Nyss., and
Barnabas (xii, 1).

Και τότε ταῦτα συν-
κλιεσθήσεται; λέγει
ὁ κύριος Ὅταν ξύλον
λαλήσῃ καὶ ἀναστῇ καὶ
φωνὴ ἐκ ξύλου αἰσθ-
ηθήσεται.

Christian Baruch (ix, 15,
16).

Γίνεται δὲ μετὰ τοὺς καιροὺς
τούτους, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὴν
γῆν τὸ δένδρον τῆς ζωῆς τὸ ἐν
μέσῳ τοῦ παραδείσου φυτευθέν,
καὶ τὰ βεβλαστηκότα καὶ με-
γαλυνχοῦντα.....
ποιήσει κλιθῆναι τὸ δένδρον τὸ
στηριχθέν.....
τὰ γλυκία ὄβαρα ἀλμυρὰ γε-
νήσονται.

4 Ezra iv, 38, v. 5, 9.

Et respondi et dixi, Quo-
modo et quando haec?.....
et de ligno sanguis stillabit,
et lapis dabit vocem suam
et in dulcibus aquis salssae
inventientur.

We must then, I think, conclude that the Recension of 4 Ezra which Barnabas and the Christian Baruch used contained a clause answering to ὅταν ξύλον ξύλων κλιθῇ. This is, I think, the very conclusion arrived at by Le Hir in his discussion of the fourth book of Ezra¹. Le Hir, however, goes further and very ingeniously seeks the origin of the whole Ezra passage in the prophet Habakkuk, where the stone cries from the wall that is builded by deceit and the cross-beam answers back to it, and where woe is denounced on those who build houses by blood. The conjunction of stone, tree and blood is suggestive even in a translation, especially when it is a talking stone, too, as in 4 Ezra and in the later Baruch. But M. Le Hir goes so far as to restore the whole passage of Habakkuk into close textual agreement with Barnabas and Ezra, as the following will shew:

¹ Études Bibliques, p. 196.

Habakkuk ii. 11.

כפים מעץ יעננה: הוי בנה עיר בדרמים וכו'...

Suggested corruption of Le Hir,

כפים מעץ יענה ויעיר: בדם ימוך

Now without endorsing the whole of the suggestions of this reading, we may say that the first one, which turns on the equivalence of the two Hebrew roots which mean respectively *to answer* and *to bend*, is so striking that we may be pretty sure we have tracked the quotations to their source; and we may add to this, what I do not think Le Hir noted, that the words which precede in Habakkuk "the stone shall cry out of the wall," answer exactly to "the stone shall give its voice" of Ezra, and, in fact, furnish the momentum for the misunderstandings which culminate in the personification of the dying Jeremiah by a stone. We may therefore follow with confidence the greater part of Le Hir's reasoning.

And, bearing in mind that the Hebrew text of the passage in Habakkuk is perfectly satisfactory, and needs neither textual correction nor any subtleties of interpretation, we may say that in a certain circle, probably Jerusalem, there prevailed a flagrant corruption or mistranslation of the passage: that this corruption became the basis of exegetical subtleties on the part of Apocryphal writers, both Jews and Christians: the former, probably, explained the 'blood that drops from wood' of the martyrdom of Isaiah: while the latter, who never missed the chance of seeing the 'cross' in any reference to 'beams,' 'trees,' 'rods' or 'timber,' were able to find a prophetic testimony to the central object of their faith in the fact that 'wood should bend to wood,' or that 'blood should trickle' therefrom.

And this brings us to the second point; viz. the meaning which our Christian Baruch attached to the words which he has absorbed. He is preaching the triumph of the Cross; this may be regarded to be as certain as if he had followed Barnabas' example and prefixed a paragraph saying that the prophet is here speaking of the Cross. But it is not quite so clear whether he is speaking of the assumption of the Cross, which is of course the Tree of Life, into Paradise and its adoration by the rest of the trees of the garden, or of the descent of the Tree from Paradise and its adoration by the rest of *the trees of the world*. The former opinion derives some weight *from the fact* that some of the early Christians believed the Cross

had been caught up into Paradise, a natural belief when we consider that they had so persistently taught that it was the Tree which had been planted in the midst of the garden.

But the latter opinion agrees better with the statement of the writer that the tree is coming to the earth and that the fruitless trees (i.e. the Gentiles) will under its influence bear fruit, while those that have sprouted and are high-minded (i.e. the extreme section of the Jews) will have to bow before it.

ΤΑ ΠΑΡΑΛΕΙΠΟΜΕΝΑ ΙΕΡΕΜΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ.

I. Ἐγένετο, ἥνικα ἠχμαλωτεύθησαν οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ τοῦ βασιλέως τῶν Χαλδαίων, ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς Ἱερεμίαν Ἱερεμία, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου, ἀνίστα, ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, σὺ καὶ Βαρούχ· ἐπεὶ δὴ ἀπολώ αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν κατοικούντων ἐν αὐτῇ. Αἱ γὰρ προσευχαὶ 2 ὑμῶν ὡς στῦλος ἐδραϊὸς ἐστὶν ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ὡς τεῖχος ἀδαμάντινον περικυκλοῦν αὐτήν. Νῦν ἀναστάντες ἐξέλθατε 3 πρὸ τοῦ τῆν δύναμιν τῶν Χαλδαίων κυκλῶσαι αὐτήν. Καὶ 4 ἀπεκρίθη Ἱερεμίας, λέγων· Παρακαλῶ σε, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι τῷ δούλῳ σου λαλῆσαι ἐνώπιόν σου. Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος· Ἀλλεῖ, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου Ἱερεμίας. Καὶ ἐλάλησεν 5 Ἱερεμίας, λέγων· Κύριε παντοκράτωρ, παραδίδως τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἐκλεκτὴν εἰς χεῖρας τῶν Χαλδαίων, ἵνα καυχῆσθαι ὁ βασιλεὺς μετὰ τοῦ πλῆθους τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴπῃ ὅτι, Ἰσχυσα ἐπὶ τὴν ἱερὰν πόλιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; Μὴ, Κύριέ μου· ἀλλ' 6 εἰ θέλημά σου ἐστὶν, ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν σου ἀφανισθῇτω. Καὶ 7 εἶπε Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ἐπεὶ δὴ σὺ ἐκλεκτός μου εἶ, ἀνίστα καὶ ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, σὺ καὶ Βαρούχ· ἐπεὶ δὴ ἀπολώ αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν κατοικούντων

Title, with *abc*; *aeth*, The rest of the words of Baruch.

I. 1 ἥνικα *ab*; *ote* *c* | *οι*; *c* *om* | *απο* *ab*; *υπο* *c* | *Ιερεμian* *cum* *c* *aeth*; *ab* *add* *τον* *προφήτην* *λεγων* | *Ιερ...* *Βαρουχ* *ab*, *πειθ*; *αναστηθη* *και* *συ* *και* *Βαρουχ* *c* | *απολω* *c*; *απολλω* *ab* | *αυτην* *ab* *aeth*; *την* *πολιν* *ταυτην* *c* | *κατοικουντων* *ab*; *ενοικουντων* *c* | *υ. 2* *εστιν*; *c* *om* | *περικυκλουν* *a*; *περικυκλων* *b*; *περι* *τα* *τοιχη* *αυτης* *c* (*not* *aeth*) | *υ. 3* *νυν* *αναστ.* *εξελθατε* *ab* (*α* *εξελθετε*); *νυν* *ουν* *c*, inserting *ανασταντες* *εξελθατε* at the end of the verse | *προ* *του* *πτε* following the Monaca and *de*; but *αθε* *προ* *του* *η* *διναμεις* *των* *χαλδαιων* *κυκλωσει* (*κυκλωση* *a*) *αυτην* | *υ. 4* *απεκριθη* *ab*; *ελαλησεν* *c* | *επιτρεψον* *μοι* *ab*; *κελευσον* *με*; *τω* *δουλω* *σου* *ab* *aeth*; *c* *om* | *ενωπιον* *σου* *ab*; *λογων* *ερωτιων* *σου* *c* | *αυτω* *c* *aeth*; *ab* *om* | *υ. 5* *ελαλησεν* *ab*; *ειπεν* *c* | *λεγων* *ab*; *om* *c* | *παραδιδωι* *a*; *παραδιδωι* *b*; *παραδιδωι* *c* | *πολιν*; *aeth* *add* *ταυτην* | *μετα...* *αυτου* *ab* *aeth*; *c* *om* | *υ. 6* *σου* (*1^o*); *b* *son* | *σου* (*2^o*); *c* *om* | *υ. 7* *Κε*; *ab* *ο* *πτε* | *τω* *Ιερ.* *ab*; *προι* *Ιερεμian* *c* | *αναστα* *ab*; *αναστα* *c* / *οκ...* *ταυτης* *aeth* *om* | *απολω* *de*; *c* *om* | *αυτου* *ab*; *αυτου* *c* | *ονδ* *of* *ταυτη* *a* *αθη* *αυτου*

8 ἐν αὐτῇ. Οὔτε γὰρ ὁ βασιλεὺς, οὔτε ἡ δύναμις αὐτοῦ, δυνήσεται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ πρῶτος ἀνοίξω τὰς πύλας αὐτῆς. Ἀνάστηθι οὖν, καὶ ἀπελθε πρὸς Βαρούχ, καὶ ἀπάγγειλον αὐτῷ τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. Καὶ ἀναστάντες ἔκτην ὥραν τῆς νυκτός, ἔλθετε ἐπὶ τὰ τεῖχη τῆς πόλεως, καὶ δεῖξω ὑμῖν, ὅτι, ἐὰν μὴ ἐγὼ πρῶτος ἀφανίσω τὴν πόλιν, οὐ δύνανται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Κύριος, ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἱερεμίου.

1 II. Ἱερεμίας δὲ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπέθηκεν χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ἀγiasτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὁ Βαρούχ χοῦν πεπασμένον ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ διεῤῥωγότα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων· Πάτερ Ἱερεμία, τί ἐστι σοι, ἡ ποῖον ἡμάρτημα ἐποίησεν ὁ λαός; [Ἐπειδὴ ὅταν ἡμαρτάνεν ὁ λαός, χοῦν ἔπασσεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἱερεμίας, καὶ ἠῤῃχετο ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, ἕως ἂν ἀφεθῇ αὐτῷ ἡ ἁμαρτία.] Ἡρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Βαρούχ, λέγων· Πάτερ, τί ἐστι σοι; Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ Ἱερεμίας· Φύλαξαι τοῦ σχίσαι τὰ ἱμάτιά σου, ἀλλὰ σχίσωμεν τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ ἀντλήσωμεν ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τὰς ποτίστρας, ἀλλὰ κλαύσωμεν καὶ γεμίσωμεν αὐτὰς δακρύων· ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἐλεήσῃ ὁ τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον ὁ Κύριος. Καὶ εἶπε Βαρούχ· Πάτερ Ἱερεμία, τί γέγονε; Καὶ εἶπεν Ἱερεμίας ὅτι, Ὁ Θεὸς παραδίδωσι τὴν πόλιν εἰς χεῖρας τοῦ βασιλέως τῶν Χαλδαίων, τοῦ αἰχμαλωτεῦσαι τὸν λαὸν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα Βαρούχ, διέρρηξε καὶ αὐτὸς τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπε· Πάτερ Ἱερεμία, τίς σοι ἐδήλωσε τοῦτο; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἱερεμίας· Ἐκδεξαί μικρὸν

v. 8 εἰς αὐτῇ; πρὸς ο; τας π. αὐτῆς αὐ; αὐτοὶ τας πύλας ο | v. 10 δεῖξω αὐ; δεικνύω ο | φαί μὴ ο; εἰς μὴτι αὐ; ἀφαν. τὴν πόλιν αὐ αὐτῇ; ἀπολέσω αὐτήν ο | πόλιν; αὐ add καὶ ἀνοίξω, ποί ο, αὐτῇ | δυνάμει αὐ; δυνήσονται ο | εἰς αὐτήν αὐ; ἐν αὐτῇ ο | v. 11 ἀπῆλθεν αὐ; ἀνεχώρησεν ο | Ἱερ.; ο add εἰς τὸν οἶκον; ποί αὐ αὐτῇ.

II. 1 Ἱερ...θεοῦ (b) ο αὐτῇ; αὐ δὲ δρᾶμων δε Ἱερεμίας ἀπαγγεῖλε τῷ Βαρούχ ταῦτα (b ταῦτα τῷ B.) καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ; b ἡ δὲ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ Ἱερεμίας καὶ ἐπεθηκεν χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀμφοτέρω κλειεῖν ἐν τῷ ἁγiasτηρίῳ τοῦ θεοῦ | v. 2 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐ; εἰδὼν δε ο | χοῦν; ο om | αὐτοῦ (1°); ο add χοῦν | φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων α; φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λεγ. b; ο om | πατερ αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | τί ἐστιν αὐ αὐτῇ; ἀνέστην ο | ἐποίησεν αὐ αὐτῇ; ἡμαρτεν ο | v. 3 ἡμαρτάνεν αὐ αὐτῇ; ἡμαρτεν ο | οὕτως αὐ αὐ; οὕτως ο | αὐτῷ αὐ αὐτῇ; αὐτοὶ ο | ἁμαρτία; ο -add αὐτῇ | v. 4 ἐρωτήσεν αὐ; ἐπερωτήσεν ο | αὐτὸν αὐ; αὐτῷ ο; ο om | πατερ τί ἐστι σοι ο αὐτῇ; τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο αὐ | v. 5 τὰ ἱμάτια σου; ο om | ἀλλὰ (1°); αὐ add μᾶλλον (ποί ο αὐτῇ) καὶ (1°); ο om | ποτίστρας; b ποτίστρας | ἀλλὰ (2°); ο add μᾶλλον | τὸν λαὸν γ. ο κ. αὐ; κυρ. γ. λ. γ. ο | v. 6 πατερ Ἱερ. αὐ αὐτῇ; πρὸς Ἱερεμίας ο | v. 7 Ἱερεμίας αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | παραδίδωσι ο; παραδίδοι b; παραδίδω ο | τὴν πόλιν αὐ αὐτῇ; ο add τὴν ἐκλεκτὴν | τὸν βασιλεῖα αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | τὸν αἰχ. αὐ; αὐ αὐτοὶ ο | v. 8 ταῦτα αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | αὐ αὐτοὶ αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | αὐ αὐτοὶ αὐ αὐτῇ; λεγὼν ο | ἐδήλωσε αὐ; ἀπαγγεῖλε ο.

μετ' ἐμοῦ ἕως ὥρας ἑκτῆς τῆς νυκτός, ἵνα γνῶς, ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα. Ἐμειναν οὖν ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ κλαίοντες. 10

III. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα τῆς νυκτός, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος 1
τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ, ἦλθον ὁμοῦ ἐπὶ τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως Ἱερεμίας καὶ
Βαροῦχ. Καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ σάλπιγγος, καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἄγγελοι 2
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, κατέχοντες λαμπάδας ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν,
καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως. Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς 3
Ἱερεμίας καὶ Βαροῦχ, ἔκλαυσαν, λέγοντες· Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι
ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα. Παρεκάλεσε δὲ Ἱερεμίας τοὺς ἄγγέλους, 4
λέγων· Παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς μὴ ἀπολέσθαι τὴν πόλιν ἄρτι, ἕως
ἂν λαλήσω πρὸς Κύριον ῥῆμα. Καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος τοῖς ἄγγέλοις·
Μὴ ἀπολέσητε τὴν πόλιν ἕως ἂν λαλήσω πρὸς τὸν ἐκλεκτόν
μου Ἱερεμίαν. Καὶ εἶπε· Δέομαι, Κύριε, κέλευσόν με λαλήσαι
ἐνώπιόν σου. Καὶ εἶπε Κύριος· Ἀά, οὐκ ἐκλεκτός μου Ἱερεμίας. 5
Καὶ εἶπεν Ἱερεμίας· Ἰδοὺ νῦν, Κύριε, ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι παραδίδως 6
τὴν πόλιν σου εἰς χεῖρας τῶν ἐχθρῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀπαροῦσι τὸν
λαὸν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Τί ποιήσωμεν τὰ ἁγιά σου ἢ τὰ σκεύη τῆς 7
λειτουργίας σου, τί θέλεις αὐτὰ ποιήσωμεν; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ 8
Κύριος· Ἀρον αὐτὰ, καὶ παράδος αὐτὰ τῇ γῇ καὶ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ
λέγων, Ἄκουε, γῇ, τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ κτίσαντός σε ἐν τῇ περιουσίᾳ
τῶν ὑδάτων, ὁ σφραγίσας σε ἐν ἑπτὰ σφραγίσιν, ἐν ἑπτὰ και-
ρί, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα λήψῃ τὴν ὠραιότητά σου· φύλαξον τὰ
σὺν τῇ λειτουργίᾳ ἕως τῆς συνελεύσεως τοῦ ἡγαπημένου.

v. 9 το ρημα δε αεθ; ab add τουτο | ον c αεθ; ab add αμφοτεροι | at the end
ab add και ησαν διερωγητα τα ιματια αυτων και η γη επι τας κεφαλαι αυτων.

III. 1 ωι ab; οτε c | της νυκτος ηh αεθ; c om | Iep. και Bar. αh; c αεθ om | at
end αεθ adds und setzen sich nieder indem sie weinten | v. 2 και ιδου α; και αεθ; c
om | γενητο; c om | σάλπιγγος c αεθ; σάλπιγγων ab | και (2'); c om | αγγ.; c σε
αγγ. | κατεχοντες; c εχοντες | εν τ. χ. αυτων αh αεθ; c om | επι αh; εις c | της
πολεως ab αεθ; c om | v. 3 λεγοντες c αεθ; και ειπαν αh | εγνωκαμεν αh; εγνωμεν c |
v. 4 πολιν; c nihil ταυτην (not ab αεθ) | προς κ. ρ. c αεθ; μετα του θυ του υψιστου
ab | και ειπ... Ieremian c αεθ; ab om | και ειπε (2'); ab nihil κλαιων; c om | δεομαι... Iep.
(v. 5) ab αεθ; c om | v. 6 Κυριε; c om | εγνωκαμεν ab; εγνωμεν c | παραδιδω α; παρα-
διδως b; παραδιδως c | σου; c om | των εχθρων αυτης ηh αεθ; των Χαλδαιων c | απαρουσι;
c αρουσι | v. 7 τοxт as in c (αεθ); ab τι θελεις ποιησω τα αγια σκευη της λειτουργιας |
v. 8 αυτω ο; c om | αρον ab αεθ; αρατε c | παραδος αh αεθ; παραδοτε c | και τω θυ.
c αεθ (dem Erdboden und dem Hause des Heiligtums); ab om | λεγων ab αεθ; c
om | ακ. γη; οτι γη ακ. c | της φωνης ab (αεθ); c om | εν τη κ. τ. υδ. ab (αεθ durch
die Kraft der Gewässer); c ο πλασαι σε εν ουσια των κτισματων | ο σφρ. σε; c μετ
του σφραγισματος σε | εν επ. σφρ. ab αεθ; c om | εν επ., α. ab (c κειραι); αεθ
om | και; c om | ληψη τ. ωρ. σου ab (αεθ); ληψη των οδων τη αμαρτια σου c |
φουλαξον; c και φυλαξη | δε μετ αεθ ουκ επι συνελευσεως τ. η; ουκ επι συνελευσεως
τ. η; ab; c ουκ φωνησω ποιηση εἰς ορα αυτων οτι ησαν ουκ εγνωκαμεν αh αεθ

- 9 Καὶ ἐλάλησε Ἱερემίας· Παρακαλῶ σε, Κύριε· δεῖξόν μοι, τὶ ποιήσω Ἀβιμέλεχ τῷ Αἰθίοπι· ὅτι πολλὰς εὐεργεσίας ἐποίησε τῷ λαῷ καὶ τῷ δούλῳ σου Ἱερεμίᾳ· ὅτι αὐτὸς ἀνέσπασέ με ἐκ τοῦ λάκκου τοῦ βορβόρου· καὶ οὐ θέλω αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἴδῃ τὸν ἀφανισμόν τῆς πόλεως καὶ τὴν ἐρήμωσιν· ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ λυπηθῇ. Καὶ εἶπε Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ἀπόστειλον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα τοῦ Ἀγρίππα διὰ τοῦ ὁροῦ· καὶ ἐγὼ σκεπάσω αὐτὸν, ἕως οὐ ἐπιστρέψω τὸν λαὸν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.
- 11 Εἶπε δὲ Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ἀπελθε μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ σου εἰς Βαβυλῶνα, καὶ μέινον μετ' αὐτῶν εὐαγγελιζόμενος αὐτοῖς, ἕως οὐ ἐπιστρέψω αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν πόλιν. Κατάλειψον δὲ τὸν Βαροὺχ ὧδε, ἕως οὐ λαλήσω αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ
- 14 Κύριος, ἀνέβη ἀπὸ Ἱερεμίου· εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. Ἱερემίας δὲ καὶ Βαροὺχ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ ἁγιαστήριον, καὶ τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουργίας παρέδωκαν τῇ γῇ, καθὼς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Κύριος· καὶ αὐθωρον κατέπειν αὐτὰ ἡ γῇ· ἐκάθισαν δὲ οἱ δύο,
- 15 καὶ ἔκλαυσαν. Πρωτὰς δὲ γενομένης, ἀπέστειλεν Ἱερემίας τὸν Ἀβιμέλεχ, λέγων· Ἄρον τὸν κόφινον, καὶ ἀπελθε εἰς τὸ χωρίον τοῦ Ἀγρίππα διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ τοῦ ὁροῦ, καὶ ἐνεγκὼν ὀλίγα σῦκα, δίδου τοῖς νοσοῦσι τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅτι ἐπὶ σὲ ἡ εὐφρασία
- 16 τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν σου ἡ δόξα. Αὐτὸς δὲ ἀπελήλυθεν καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτῷ.
- 1 IV. Πρωτὰς δὲ γενομένης, ἰδοὺ ἡ δύναμις τῶν Χαλδαίων ἐκύκλωσε τὴν πόλιν· ἐσάλπισεν δὲ ὁ μέγας ἄγγελος, λέγων·

αὐτὰς (sic) | shewing that the scribe has wandered to c. iv. v. 4) οἱ ἐπιτροποι τοῦ ψευδοῦς ἐνρεθγμέν.

v. 9 καὶ ἐλάλ. ab; ελ. δε c; ab add κλαίων (not c aeth) | Ἱερεμίας; c add πρὸς ἔν λεγων | παρακαλῶ; ab add καὶ θυσιῶν | τῷ λαῷ καὶ τῷ δ. σου c aeth; ab om | Ἱερεμίας; aeth adds weit mehr als alle Leute der Stadt | οἱ αὐτοὶ ἀνέσπασαν ab; c αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀνέσπασαν | τοῦ βορβόρου c aeth; ab om | αὐτὸν ἵνα ἴδῃ ab aeth; ἵνα ἀφῇ αὐτὸν ἰδεῖν c | τὸν ἀφαν. ab aeth; τὴν ἐρήμωσιν c. | πόλεως; ab add ταύτη | καὶ τ. ἐρ.; c ἡ τὸν ἀφανισμόν ἢ τὴν ἐρήμωσιν | ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ λυπηθῇ aeth; ab ἀλλ' ἵνα ἐλεήσει αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ λυπ.: c ἡδὴ (sic) καὶ λυπηθῇ | v. 10 τῷ Ιερ.; c om | ἀμπελῶνα; c ἄγρον | διὰ τοῦ ὁροῦ καὶ ἐγὼ c aeth; ab καὶ ἐν τῇ σκία τοῦ ὁροῦ | εἰς οὐ πτι. ab; c εἰς ἀποστρέψω | εἰς τὴν πόλιν ab aeth; c εἰς Βαβυλῶνα | v. 11; c om | v. 12; c om; aeth om εἰς οὐ λαλ. αὐτῶν | v. 13; c λαλήσας δε αὐτῶ c πῶ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὸν οὐτὸν ἀπο τοῦ Ιερεμίου | v. 14 ἁγιαστήριον; c adds του θεου | καὶ (2°); ab add ἐπαυται; τα σκευη; ab add τα ἁγια | παρέδωκαν; ab add αὐτὰ | γῇ ab aeth; c adds καὶ τῷ θυσιῶν | καθὼς ἐλάλησεν αὐτ. c ἔν b aeth de μεν; c καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡ; c om | αὐθωρον c; ab εὐθως | εἰ δυο δ' aeth; ab om | ἐκλαυσαν; ab add ἀμα | v. 15 ἀρον...αὐτῶν ab aeth; c αὐτῶν | αὐτῶν...λαοῦ; c om | οἱ...δοξα ab (aeth); c οἱ ἀγγελοὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν κεφαλῶν σου ἔξω (v. 14 a aeth); ab αὐτῶν αὐτῶν Ιερεμίας αὐτῶν Ἀβιμέλεχ δε ἐνρεθγένη καθὼς αὐτῶν αὐτῶν.

IV. 1 τῶν πάλιν c aeth; a τῶν πάλιν Ιερεμίας; b τῶν τ. π. λαοῦ.

Εἰσέλθατε εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἢ δύναμις τῶν Χαλδαίων· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἠνεφύθη ὑμῖν ἡ πύλη. Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν ὁ βασιλεὺς μετὰ τοῦ πλήθους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠχμαλώτευσαν πάντα τὸν λαόν. Ἰερემίας δὲ ᾤρας τὰς κλεῖδας τοῦ ναοῦ, ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ῥύριψεν αὐτὰς ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἡλίου, λέγων· Σοὶ λέγω, ἦλιε, λάβε τὰς κλεῖδας τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ φύλαξον αὐτὰς ἕως ἡμέρας, ἐν ᾗ ἐξετάσει σε Κύριος περὶ αὐτῶν. Διότι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρέθημεν ἀξιοὶ τοῦ φυλάξαι αὐτὰς, ὅτι ἐπίτροποι ψεύδους ἐγενήθημεν. Ἔτι κλαίοντος Ἰερემίου τὸν λαόν, εἶλκοντο εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Ὁ δὲ Βαρουχ ἐπέθηκε χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκάθισε, καὶ ἔκλαυσε τὸν θρῆνον τοῦτον, λέγων· Διὰ τί ἠρμώθη Ἰερουσαλήμ; Διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ ἡγαπημένου λαοῦ παρεδόθη εἰς χεῖρας ἐχθρῶν, διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἀλλὰ μὴ καυχᾶσθωσαν οἱ παράνομοι, καὶ εἴπωσιν ὅτι, Ἰσχύσαμεν λαβεῖν τὴν πόλιν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῇ δυνάμει ἡμῶν. Ἰδυνήθητε ἐπ' αὐτῇ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν παρεδόθημεν. Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἡμῶν οἰκτειρήσει ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἐπιστρέψει ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν· ὑμεῖς δὲ ζώην οὐχ ἔχετε. Μακάριοί εἰσιν οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, Ἀβραὰμ, Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὅτι ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον τὸν ἀφανισμόν τῆς πόλεως ταύτης. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν, ἦλθεν, κλαίων καὶ λέγων ὅτι, Λυπούμενος διὰ σέ, Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ σοῦ. Καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐν μνημεῖῳ καθεζόμενος, τῶν ἀγγέλων ἐρχομένων, καὶ ἐκδιηγουμένων αὐτῷ περὶ πάντων.

V. Ὁ δὲ Ἀβιμέλεχ ἤνεγκε τὰ σῦκα τῷ καύματι, καὶ ἡ καταλαβὼν δένδρον, ἐκάθισεν ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀνα-

v. 1 ἡ δύναμις; ab πασα ἡ δυν. | πύλη ab; c θύρα | v. 2 εἰσῆλθεν; ah εἰσελθετω | του πλ. av. ab; c του ιδίου πλ. | ἠχμαλτευσαν; ah αἰχμαλτευσαστω | πάντα; c om | λαόν; c add eis Βαβυλωνα | v. 3 κλεῖδας; c κλεισ | ἐξω... λέγων ab aesth; και ειπεν c | σοι aesth; su bc | λαβε ab; c δεξαι | κλεῖδας; c κλεισ | του θεου; c om (not ab aesth) | εως (v. 3)... ἐγενήθημεν (v. 4) with ab aesth; c εως ἐρωτησιν ποιήσει κτ̄ περὶ αυτων εως της συνειλεισως του ηγαπημενου | end c add εξεγενekan ουν αυτον | v. 5 Ἰερემίου; c αιτου | τον λαον; c om | ειλκοντο; c ειλκοντες | Βαβυλωνα; ab add υπο του βασιλεως των χαλδαιων | v. 6 ὁ δε Βαρ.; c Ἰερემias δε διερρηξεν τα ιματια αυτου και | και του λαου ab aesth; c om | v. 7; c ισχυσαμεν; ηδυνηθημεν ab aesth (?) | τη; c om | ηδυνηθητε επ' αυτη c (aesth); ab om | παρεδοθημεν ab (re aesth παρεδοθημεν); c om | v. 8 ημων (1^ο) ab aesth; c om | οικτειρησει; c. οικτηρησεν | και επιστρ. ημ. ab aesth; c. om | v. 9 της π. τ. ab aesth; c. αλημ | v. 10 ειπων; ab add Βαρουχ | εξηλθεν; ab add εξω της πολεις | λυπουμενος; c λαιπου; ab aesth om | Ιερουσαλημ; c add και | εξηλθεν; c εξηλθεν | απο σου; c εκ της πολεις | και λεγ.... σου; aesth om | v. 11 καθεζομενος; c om; aesth? | ερχομενων; ab add προι αυτου, ισθ̄ c aesth | παντων; ab add ων c κτ̄ ἐμνησεν αυτω δι' αυτων.

V. 1 καύματι; aesth adds von dort wohin ihn Jeremias gerandt hatte | καταλαβων; c καταλαβεν | δένδρον; c add και | υπο της σκιας αυτου; c om (not ab aesth) | του αυτου; c om (δὲ om τοι); του αναταυτου c.

ΤΑ ΠΑΡΑΛΕΙΠΟΜΕΝΑ ΙΕΡΕΜΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ.

I. Ἐγένετο, ἥνικα ἤχμαλωτεύθησαν οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ 1
τοῦ βασιλέως τῶν Χαλδαίων, ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς Ἱερემίαν·
Ἱερεμία, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου, ἀνάστα, ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
ταύτης, σὺ καὶ Βαρούχ· ἐπειδὴ ἀπολώ αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ πλῆθος
τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν κατοικούντων ἐν αὐτῇ. Αἱ γὰρ προσευχαὶ 2
ὑμῶν ὡς στῦλος ἐδραῖός ἐστιν ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ὡς τεῖχος
ἀδαμάντινον περικυκλοῦν αὐτήν. Νῦν ἀναστάντες ἐξέλθατε 3
πρὸ τοῦ τῆν δύναμιν τῶν Χαλδαίων κυκλῶσαι αὐτήν. Καὶ 4
ἀπεκρίθη Ἱερεμίας, λέγων· Παρακαλῶ σε, Κύριε, ἐπιτρέψον
μοι τῷ δούλῳ σου λαλήσαι ἐνώπιόν σου. Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ
ὁ Κύριος· Λάλει, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου Ἱερεμίας. Καὶ ἐλάλησεν 5
Ἱερεμίας, λέγων· Κύριε παντοκρίτωρ, παραδίδως τὴν πόλιν
τὴν ἐκλεκτὴν εἰς χεῖρας τῶν Χαλδαίων, ἵνα καυχῆσθαι ὁ
βασιλεὺς μετὰ τοῦ πλήθους τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴπῃ ὅτι,
Ἰσχυσα ἐπὶ τὴν ἱερὰν πόλιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; Μὴ, Κύριέ μου· ἀλλ' 6
εἰ θέλημά σου ἐστίν, ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν σου ἀφανισθήτω. Καὶ 7
εἶπε Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ἐπειδὴ σὺ ἐκλεκτός μου εἶ, ἀνάστα
καὶ ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, σὺ καὶ Βαρούχ· ἐπειδὴ
ἀπολώ αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν κατοικούντων

Title, with *abc*; *acēh*, The rest of the words of Baruch.

I. 1 ἥνικα *ab*; *ore* *c* | *oi*; *c* *om* | *apo* *ab*; *uto* *c* | *Ieremian* *cum* *c* *acēh*; *ab* *add*
τον προφήτην λεγων | *Ier...* *Baruch* *ab*, *acēh*; *anastēthē* *kai* *su* *kai* *Baruch* *c* | *apola*
c; *apollw* *ab* | *autēn* *ab* *acēh*; *tēn* *polin* *tautēn* *c* | *katōikountōn* *ab*; *troikountōn* *c*
v. 2 *est*; *c* *om* | *perikukloun* *a*; *perikuklōn* *b*; *peri* *ta* *teichē* *autēs* *a* (*poi* *acēh*) | *v. 3* *su*
anast. *exelthate* *ab* (*a* *exelthete*); *yn* *oun* *c*, inserting *anastantes* *exelthate* at the end of
the verso | *pro* *ten* *acē* following the *Monaca* and *de*; but *acē* *pro* *ten* *h* *di* *ta* *mi*
challdaiwn *kyklwsei* (*kyklwse* *a*) *autēn* | *v. 4* *apēkri* *th* *ab*; *elalēsen* *c* | *epitrepōn* *moi* *ab*
keleusō *me*, *c* | *tu* *doulw* *sou* *ab* *acēh*; *c* *om* | *enōpiōn* *sou* *ab*; *logōn* *enōpiōn* *sou* *c* | *auti*
c *acēh*; *ab* *om* | *v. 5* *elalēsen* *ab*; *eipen* *c* | *legōn* *ab*; *om* *c* | *paradidōs* *a*; *paradidōs* *b*
paradidōs *c* | *polin*; *acēh* *add* *tautēn* | *meta...* *autou* *ab* *acēh*; *c* *om* | *v. 6* *sou* (*1^a*); |
son | *sou* (*2^a*); *c* *om* | *v. 7* *Kē*; *ab* *o* *acē* | *tu* *Ier.* *ab*; *pro* *Ieremian* *c* | *anasta* *ab*; *anastēthē*
c / *ex...* *tautēs* *acēh* *om* | *apola* *de*; *a* *om* | *tautē* *ab*; *tautē* *c* | end of verso *a* *add*
acēh

8 ἐν αὐτῇ. Οὐτε γὰρ ὁ βασιλεὺς, οὔτε ἡ δύναμις αὐτοῦ, δυνήσεται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ πρῶτος ἀνοίξω τὰς πύλας
9 αὐτῆς. Ἀνάστηθι οὖν, καὶ ἀπελθε πρὸς Βαροῦχ, καὶ ἀπάγγειλον
10 αὐτῷ τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. Καὶ ἀναστάντες ἔκτην ὥραν τῆς
νυκτός, ἔλθετε ἐπὶ τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως, καὶ δείξω ὑμῖν, ὅτι,
ἐὰν μὴ ἐγὼ πρῶτος ἀφανίσω τὴν πόλιν, οὐ δύνανται εἰσελθεῖν
11 εἰς αὐτήν. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Κύριος, ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰερემίου.

1 ΠΙ. Ἰερემίας δὲ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπέθηκεν
χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ἀγiasτήριον
2 τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὁ Βαροῦχ χοῦν πεπασμένον ἐπὶ τὴν
κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ διεβρώγωτα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ, λέγων· Πάτερ Ἰερεμία, τί ἔστι σοι, ἡ ποῖον ἁμάρτημα
3 ἐποίησεν ὁ λαός; [Ἐπειδὴ ὅταν ἡμαρτάνεν ὁ λαός, χοῦν ἔπασσεν
ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰερემίας, καὶ ἠΰχετο ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ,
4 ἕως ἂν ἀφελθῇ αὐτῷ ἡ ἁμαρτία.] Ἠρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Βαροῦχ,
5 λέγων· Πάτερ, τί ἔστι σοι; Εἶπέ δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰερემίας· Φύλαξαι
τοῦ σχίσαι τὰ ἱμάτιά σου, ἀλλὰ σχίσωμεν τὰς καρδίας
ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ ἀντλήσωμεν ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τὰς ποτίστρας, ἀλλὰ
κλαύσωμεν καὶ γεμίσωμεν αὐτὰς δακρύων· ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἐλεήσῃ
6 τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον ὁ Κύριος. Καὶ εἶπε Βαροῦχ· Πάτερ Ἰερεμία, τί
7 γέγονε; Καὶ εἶπεν Ἰερემίας ὅτι, Ὁ Θεὸς παραδίδωσι τὴν πόλιν
εἰς χεῖρας τοῦ βασιλέως τῶν Χαλδαίων, τοῦ αἰχμαλωτεῦσαι
8 τὸν λαὸν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα Βαροῦχ, διέρρηξε
καὶ αὐτὸς τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπε· Πάτερ Ἰερεμία, τίς σοι
9 ἐδήλωσε τοῦτο; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἰερემίας· Ἐκδεξαι μικρὸν

ν. 8 εἰς αὐτῇ; πρὸς ο | τας ν. αὐτῆς αὐ; αὐτοὶ τας πύλας ο | ν. 10 δείξω αὐ; δεικνύω ο |
καὶ μὴ ο; ἐὰν μὴ τι αὐ; ἀφαν. τὴν πόλιν αὐ αὐτῇ; ἀπολέσω αὐτὴν ο | πόλιν; αὐ αὐτῇ καὶ
ἀνοίξω, ποί ο, αὐτῇ | δύνανται αὐ; δυνήσονται ο | εἰς αὐτὴν αὐ; ἐν αὐτῇ ο | ν. 11 ἀπῆλθεν
αὐ; ἀνεχώρησεν ο | Ἰερ.; ο αὐτῇ εἰς τὸν οἶκον; ποί αὐ αὐτῇ.

ΠΙ. 1 Ἰερ...θεοῦ (b) ο αὐτῇ; αὐ δὲ δρᾶμων δὲ Ἰερεμίας ἀπαγγεῖλε τῷ Βαροῦχ ταῦτα (b
ταῦτα τῷ Β.) καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ θεοῦ; b αὐτῇ διερρηξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ
Ἰερεμίας καὶ ἐπέθηκεν χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠῤῥατο ἀμφοτεροὶ κλεῖει ἐν τῷ
ἀγiasτηρίῳ τοῦ θεοῦ | ν. 2 καὶ ἰδὼν αὐ; εἰδὼν δὲ ο | χουν; ο om | αὐτοῦ (1°); ο add χουν |
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων α; φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγ. b; ο om | πατερ αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | τι ἔστιν
αὐ αὐτῇ; ἀπεστῆν ο | ἐποίησεν αὐ αὐτῇ; ἡμαρτεν ο | ν. 3 ἡμαρτάνεν αὐ αὐτῇ; ἡμαρ-
τεν ο | εἰς αὐ αὐ; οὕτως ο | αὐτῷ αὐ αὐτῇ; αὐτοὶ ο | ἁμαρτία; ο add αὐτῇ |
ν. 4 ἐρωτήσας αὐ; ἐπερωτήσας ο | αὐτοῦ αὐ; αὐτῷ ο | ο; ο om | πατερ τί ἔστι σοι ο αὐτῇ;
τί ἔστιν τοῦτο αὐ | ν. 5 τὰ ἱμάτια σου; ο om | ἀλλὰ (1°); αὐ add μᾶλλον (ποί ο αὐτῇ) | καὶ
(1°); ο om | ποτίστρας; b ποτίστρας | ἀλλὰ (2°); ο add μᾶλλον | τὸν λαὸν τ. ο κ. αὐ; αὐρ.
τ. λ. τ. ο | ν. 6 πατερ Ἰερ. αὐ αὐτῇ; πρὸς Ἰερεμίας ο | ν. 7 Ἰερεμίας αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | παρα-
δίδωσι α; παραδίδοι b; παραδίδω ο | τὴν πόλιν αὐ αὐτῇ; ο add τὴν ἐκλεκτὴν | τοῦ βασιλέως
αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | τὸν αὐχ. αὐ; αὐ αὐτῇ ο | ν. 8 ταῦτα αὐ αὐτῇ; ο om | αὐ αὐτῇ
(ποί αὐ); ο om | αὐ αὐτῇ αὐ αὐτῇ; λέγων ο | ἐδήλωσα αὐ; ἀπαγγεῖλε α.

μετ' ἐμοῦ ἕως ὥρας ἑκτῆς τῆς νυκτός, ἵνα γνῶς, ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα. Ἐμείναν οὖν ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ κλαίοντες. 10

III. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα τῆς νυκτός, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος 1
τῷ Ἰερემίᾳ, ἦλθον ὁμοῦ ἐπὶ τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως Ἰερემίας καὶ
Βαρούχ. Καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ σάλπιγγος, καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἄγγελοι 2
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, κατέχοντες λαμπάδας ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν,
καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως. Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς 3
Ἰερემίας καὶ Βαρούχ, ἔκλαυσαν, λέγοντες· Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι
ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα. Παρεκάλεσε δὲ Ἰερემίας τοὺς ἄγγέλους, 4
λέγων· Παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς μὴ ἀπολέσθαι τὴν πόλιν ἄρτι, ἕως
ἂν λαλήσω πρὸς Κύριον ῥῆμα. Καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος τοῖς ἄγγέλοις·
Μὴ ἀπολέσητε τὴν πόλιν ἕως ἂν λαλήσω πρὸς τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν
μου Ἰερემίαν. Καὶ εἶπε· Δέομαι, Κύριε, κέλευσόν με λαλήσαι
ἐνώπιόν σου. Καὶ εἶπε Κύριος· Λάλει, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου Ἰερემίας. 5
Καὶ εἶπεν Ἰερემίας· Ἰδοὺ νῦν, Κύριε, ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι παραδίδως 6
τὴν πόλιν σου εἰς χεῖρας τῶν ἐχθρῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀπαροῦσι τὸν
λαὸν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Τί ποιήσωμεν τὰ ἅγια σου ἢ τὰ σκεύη τῆς 7
leitourgias σου, τί θέλεις αὐτὰ ποιήσωμεν; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ 8
Κύριος· Ἄρον αὐτὰ, καὶ παράδος αὐτὰ τῇ γῇ καὶ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ
λέγων, Ἄκουε, γῆ, τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ κτίσαντός σε ἐν τῇ περιουσίᾳ
τῶν ὑδάτων, ὁ σφραγίσας σε ἐν ἑπτὰ σφραγίσιν, ἐν ἑπτὰ και-
ρί, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα λήψῃ τὴν αἰραιότητά σου· φύλαξον τὰ
σ. τῇ τῆς leitourgias ἕως τῆς συνελεύσεως τοῦ ἡγαπημένου.

υ. 9 το ρημα δε αεθ; ab add τουτο | ουν c αεθ; ab add αμφοτεροι | at the end
ab add και ησαν διερωγοτα τα ιματια αυτων και η γη επι τας κεφαλαι αυτων.

III. 1 ως ab; οτε c | της νυκτος ab αεθ; c om | Ier. και Bar. ab; c αεθ om | at
end αεθ adds und setzen sich nieder indem sie warteten | υ. 2 και ιδου α; και αεθ; c
om | εγενετο; c om | σαλπιγγος c αεθ; σαλπιγγων ab | και (2'); c om | αγγ.; c οι
αγγ. | κατεχοντες; c εχοντες | εν τ. χ. αυτων ab αεθ; c om | επι ηη; εις ο | της
πολεως ab αεθ; c om | υ. 3 λεγοντες c αεθ; και ειπαν ηη | εγνωκαμεν ab; εγνωμεν ο
υ. 4 πολιν; c ειηη ταυτην (not ab αεθ) | προς κ. ρ. c αεθ; μετα του ου του νηιστου
ab | και ειπ... Ieremian c αεθ; ab om | και ειπε (2'); ab add κλαιων; c om | διομαι... Ier.
(υ. 5) ab αεθ; c om | υ. 6 Κυριε; c om | εγνωκαμεν ab; εγνωμεν c | παραδιδως α; παρα-
διδης ο; παραδιδος c | σου; c om | των εχθρων αυτης ab αεθ; των Χαλδαιων c | απαρουσι;
ε αρουσι | υ. 7 text as in ο (αεθ); ab τι θελεις ποιησω τα αγια σκευη της leitourgias |
υ. 8 αυτω ο; c om | αρον ab αεθ; αρπε c | παραδος αυ αεθ; παραδοτε c | και τω θυς.
ο αεθ (dem Erdboden und dem Hause des Heiligtums); ab om | λεγων ab αεθ; c
om | ακ. γη; οτι γη ακ. c | της φωνης ab (αεθ); c om | εν τη π. τ. υδ. ab (αεθ durch
die Kraft der Gewässer); c ο πλσας σε εν ουσια των κτισματων | ο σφρ. σε; c μετα
του σφραγισαντος σε | εν εν. σφρ. ab αεθ; c om | εν εν. κ. ab (c καιρωι); αεθ
om | και; c om | ληψη τ. ωρ. σου ab (αεθ); ληψη των οδων τη αγαποτης σου c |
φυλαξον; c και φυλαξη | δε μετα αεθ εν τη συνελευσει τ. η; ουτ τω συνελευσει
τ. αβ; c ουτ φωνησαν ποιηση ουτ ποτα αυτων ουτ ηρωι ουτ εφθρασε αμα ο υμω

- 9 Καὶ ἐλάλησε Ἱερემίας· Παρακαλῶ σε, Κύριε· δεῖξόν μοι, τὴ ποι-
ήσω Ἀβιμέλεχ τῷ Αἰθίοπι· ὅτι πολλὰς εὐεργεσίας ἐποίησε τῷ
λαῷ καὶ τῷ δούλῳ σου Ἱερεμίᾳ· ὅτι αὐτὸς ἀνέσπασέ με
ἐκ τοῦ λάκκου τοῦ βορβόρου· καὶ οὐ θέλω αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἴδῃ
τὸν ἀφανισμόν τῆς πόλεως καὶ τὴν ἐρήμωσιν· ἀλλ' ἵνα
10 μὴ λυπηθῇ. Καὶ εἶπε Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ἀπόστειλον
αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα τοῦ Ἀγρίππα διὰ τοῦ ὄρους· καὶ ἐγὼ
σκεπάσω αὐτὸν, ἕως οὗ ἐπιστρέψω τὸν λαὸν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.
11 Εἶπε δὲ Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ἀπελθε μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ σου
εἰς Βαβυλῶνα, καὶ μέινον μετ' αὐτῶν εὐαγγελιζόμενος αὐτοῖς,
12 ἕως οὗ ἐπιστρέψω αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν πόλιν. Κατάλειψον δὲ
13 τὸν Βαροῦχ ὧδε, ἕως οὗ λαλήσω αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ
14 Κύριος, ἀνέβη ἀπὸ Ἱερεμίου· εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. Ἱερემίας δὲ
καὶ Βαροῦχ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ ἁγιαστήριον, καὶ τὰ σκεύη
τῆς λειτουργίας παρέδωκαν τῇ γῇ, καθὼς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Κύριος· καὶ αὐθωρον κατέπιεν αὐτὰ ἡ γῇ· ἐκάθισαν δὲ οἱ δύο,
15 καὶ ἔκλαυσαν. Πρωτὰς δὲ γενομένης, ἀπέστειλεν Ἱερემίας
τὸν Ἀβιμέλεχ, λέγων· Ἄρον τὸν κόφινον, καὶ ἀπελθε εἰς
τὸ χωρίον τοῦ Ἀγρίππα διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ τοῦ ὄρους, καὶ ἐνεγκὼν
ὀλγία σῦκα, δίδου τοῖς νοσοῦσι τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅτι ἐπὶ σὲ ἡ εὐφρασία
16 τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν σου ἡ δόξα. Αὐτὸς δὲ ἀπελή-
λυθεν καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτῷ.
- 1 IV. Πρωτὰς δὲ γενομένης, ἰδοὺ ἡ δύναμις τῶν Χαλδαίων
ἐκύκλωσε τὴν πόλιν· ἐσάλπισεν δὲ ὁ μέγας ἄγγελος, λέγων·

αὐτὰς (sic) shewing that the scribe has wandered to c. iv. v. 4) οἱ ἐπιτροπῶι του
ψευδοῖι ενεβημεν.

v. 9 καὶ ἐλάλ. αβ; ελ. δε ε; αβ add κλαιων (not c aeth) | Ἱερεμιας; c add προ
πρ λεγων | παρακαλω; αβ add καὶ δυσωπω | τω λαω καὶ τω δ. σου c aeth; αβ
om | Ἱερεμια; aeth adds weit mehr als alle Leute der Stadt | οἱ αὐτοὶ ἀνέσπασαν
αβ; c αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀνέσπασαν | τοῦ βορβορου c aeth; αβ om | αὐτον ἵνα ἴδῃ αβ aeth;
ἵνα ἀφῇ αὐτον ἰδεῖν c | τὸν ἀφαν. αβ aeth; τὴν ἐρημωσιν c. | πόλεως; αβ add ταυτη | καὶ
τ. ερ.; c ὁ τὸν ἀφανισμόν ἢ τὴν ἐρημωσιν | ἀλλ ἵνα μὴ λυπηθῇ aeth; αβ ἀλλ ἵνα ἐλεησῃ
αὐτον καὶ μὴ λυπ.; c ἡδῇ (sic) καὶ λυπηθῇ | v. 10 τῷ Ἱερ.; c om | ἀμπελωνα; c αγρον | δια
τοῦ ορου καὶ ἐγὼ c aeth; αβ καὶ ἐν τῇ σκία τοῦ ορου | εἰς οὐ επι. αβ; c εἰς ἀποστρέψω |
εἰς τὴν πόλιν αβ aeth; c εἰς Βαβυλωνα | v. 11; c om | v. 12; c om; aeth om εἰς οὐ
λαλ. αὐτω | v. 13; c λαλήσας δε αὐτω c κε ἀνεχωρήσεν εἰς τὸν οὐτὼν ἀπο τοῦ Ἱερεμίου |
v. 14 ἁγιαστήριον; c adds του θεου | καὶ (2°); αβ add ἐπαυαντες | τα σκευη; αβ add
τα ἁγια | παρεδωκαν; αβ add αὐτα | γῇ αβ aeth; c adds καὶ τῷ θυσιαστηριῳ | καθὼς
ἐλάλησεν αὐτ. c πῇ δ aeth δε μην; c καθὼς εἶπεν πῇ; c om | αὐθωρον ε; αβ εὐθως | α
δω δ aeth; αβ om | ἐκλαυσαν; αβ add αμα | v. 15 ἀρον...απελθεν αβ aeth; c ἀπελθε |
αμα...λαον; c om | οἱ...δοξα αβ (aeth); c οἱ εὐφρασια πῇ αὐ τῷ κεφαλῇ σου ἤν / v. 16 ο
αὐτῷ; αβ αμα ταυτα αὐτω Ἱερεμιας ἀπελυσεν αὐτὸν Ἀβιμέλεχ ὁ ἐντορευτῆς αὐτοῦ αὐτω ὑπὸ
πῇ.

IV. 1 τῷ πῇ c aeth; α τῷ πῇ Ἱερεμιας; δ ταυτω τ. π. λαρ.

Εἰσελθате εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἢ δύναμις τῶν Χαλδαίων· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἠνεφχθη ὑμῖν ἡ πύλη. Εἰσηλθεν οὖν ὁ βασιλεὺς μετὰ τοῦ 2
πλήθους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ῥυμαλώτευσαν πάντα τὸν λαόν. Ἱερემίας 3
δὲ ᾤρας τὰς κλεῖδας τοῦ ναοῦ, ἐξήλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
ῥρρίψεν αὐτὰς ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἡλίου, λέγων· Σοὶ λέγω, ἦλιε, λάβε
τὰς κλεῖδας τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ φύλαξον αὐτὰς ἕως ἡμέρας,
ἐν ᾗ ἐξετάσει σε Κύριος περὶ αὐτῶν. Διότι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρέθημεν 4
ἄξιοι τοῦ φυλάξαι αὐτὰς, ὅτι ἐπίτροποι ψεύδους ἐγενήθημεν.
Ἔτι κλαίοντος Ἱερემίου τὸν λαόν, εἵλκοντο εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. 5
Ὁ δὲ Βαρουχ ἐπέθηκε χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκάθισε, 6
καὶ ἔκλαυσε τὸν θρήνον τοῦτον, λέγων· Διὰ τί ἠρημώθη Ἱερου-
σαλήμ; Διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ ἡγαπημένου λαοῦ παρεδόθη εἰς
χεῖρας ἐχθρῶν, διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἀλλὰ 7
μὴ καυχάσθωσαν οἱ παράνομοι, καὶ εἴπωσιν ὅτι, Ἰσχύσαμεν
λαβεῖν τὴν πόλιν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῇ δυνάμει ἡμῶν. Ἰδυνήθητε ἐπ'
αὐτῇ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν παρεδόθημεν. Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς 8
ἡμῶν οἰκτειρήσει ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἐπιστρέψει ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν·
ὑμεῖς δὲ ζώην οὐχ ἔχετε. Μακάριοί εἰσιν οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, 9
Ἀβραάμ, Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὅτι ἐξήλθον ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου,
αἱ οὐκ εἶδον τὸν ἀφανισμόν τῆς πόλεως ταύτης. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν, 10
ἦλθεν, κλαίων καὶ λέγων ὅτι, Λυπούμενος* διὰ σέ, Ἱερου-
σαλήμ, ἐξήλθον ἀπὸ σοῦ. Καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐν μνημεῖῳ καθεζόμενος, 11
τῶν ἀγγέλων ἐρχομένων, καὶ ἐκδιηγουμένων αὐτῷ περὶ πάντων.

V. Ὁ δὲ Ἀβιμέλεχ ἠνεγκε τὰ σύκα τῷ καύματι, καὶ 1
καταλαβὼν δένδρον, ἐκάθισεν ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀνα-

v. 1 ἡ δύναμις; ἀδ πασα ἡ δυν. | πύλη αβ; c θύρα | v. 2 εἰσηλθεν; ἀδ εἰσελθτω | του πλ. αυ. αβ; c του ιδιου πλ. | ῥυμαλωτευσαν; ἀδ αιχμαλωτευσατω | πάντα; c om | λαον; c adds εις Βαβυλωνα | v. 3 κλειδας; c κλεις | ἐξω...λεγων αβ αεθ; και ειπεν c | σοι αεθ; συ δε | λαβε αβ; c δεξαι | κλειδας; c κλεις | του θεου; c om (ποὶ αβ αεθ) | εως (v. 3)...εγενηθημεν (v. 4) with αβ αεθ; c εως ερωτησιν ποιησει κτ̄̄ περι αυτων εως της συνεισεως του ηγαπημενου | οὐδ c ἡδῶν εξερεγκαν ουν αυτον | v. 5 Ἱερემιου; c αυτου | τον λαον; c om | ειλκοντο; c ειλκοντες | Βαβυλωνα; ἀδ ἀδδ υπο του βασιλεως των χαλδαιων | v. 6 ὁ δε Παρ.; c Ἱερεμιας δε διερρηξεν τα ιματια αυτου και | και του λαου αβ αεθ; c om | v. 7; c ισχυσαμεν; ηδυνηθημεν αβ αεθ (?) | τη; c om | ηδυνηθητε επ' αυτη c (αεθ); αβ om | παρεδοθημεν αβ (?) αεθ παρεδοθημεν; c om | v. 8 ἡμῶν (1^ο) αβ αεθ; c om | οικτειρησει; c. οικτηρησεν | και επιστρ. ημ. αβ αεθ; c. om | v. 9 της π. γ. αβ αεθ; c. ἡμ̄μ | v. 10 ειπων; αβ add Βαρουχ | ἐξήλθεν; αβ add εξω της πολεις | λυπουμενος; c λαιτου; αβ αεθ om | Ἱερουσαλημ; c αἰδῶ και | ἐξήλθεν; c ἐξήλθεν | απο σου; c εκ της πολεις | και λεγ.... σου; αεθ om | v. 11 καθεζομενος; c om; αεθ? | ερχομενων; αβ add προς αυτον, ιοι c αεθ | παντων; αβ add ων c κτ̄̄ εμνηνεν αυτω δι' αυτων.

V. 1 καυματι; αεθ adds von dort wohin ihn Jeremias gesandt hatte | καταλαβων; c καταλαβην | δένδρον; c αἰδῶ και | υπο της σκιας αυτου; c om (ποὶ αβ αεθ) | του ανα-
παυται δε (δ om του); του αναπαυσαι α.

v. 1 κλιναις αβ; κλινεν...και ε | ετις αειη; υτο αβ | των ευκων ο ομ (not αειη?) | κοι-
μωμενοι ετη εξ. εξ; αειη ομ; ο και εποησεν εξηκοντα και εξ ετη εκκοιμωμενοι | εκ; απο
ε | αυτου; αβ αιδ κατα προσταξιν θεου δια του λογον ου ειπεν τω Ιερεμια οτι εγω αυτον
σκεπασω | v. 2 και (1^η); ο ομ | εγερθεις; ε εξπνυσθεις | ηδωι; b ιδωι | αν αλλο
ολιγον; αβ αλλ' ολιγον; ο ολιγον; αειη wenn ich doch noch ein wenig schlief | και
βεβ.; ε αλλα βαρια | μου (2^η); ε αειη ομ | v. 4 ολιγον; de men αλλο ολιγον | βεβαρη-
μενη; ε βαρια | v. 5 ορθρου σημερον ε; σημερον αη; beim Lichtwerden αειη | v. 6 τοις
σοιγυρι; αβ ου γαρ κανυα ου κοπος εστιν καθημεραν; ο ομ; αειη denn die Hitze ist ja
heiss und niemals kühlt sie ganz und gar nach | v. 7 εγερθεις; αναστας ε | των ωμων
αβ; τη κεφαλῃ ε; αειη ομ και επωθηκεν...εαυτον | αυτη...εαυτον αβ (außing εαυτον
after τοπον); αειη weder die Stadt noch sein Haus; ο ομ ουτε του τοπον | και ειπεν;
αβ ουτε τινα ευρεν κ. ειπ. | v. 8 επ' εμε' ε adds σημερον (not αβ αειη) | ουκ; ε και ουκ;
αειη και ελεγεν' ουκ | v. 9 πεπλανημαι; ε adds γαρ την οδον | ηλθον; ο ομ | v. 10 πεπλα-
νημαι; αβ αιδ δε | v. 11 ειπω; ε εστιν | Ιερουσου; ε του Ι. | οτι πεπλανημαι; ε adds
την οδον; αειη wie sich mir die Stadt verändert hat | v. 12 εξηλ. δε; ε και εξηλ | αυτα-
ροχας; αιδ αβ; ευρησ ε | της πωλεως αβ; αυτη ε | ε adds αι αυτ της οδου | v. 13 πωλει
ε οδω | και εφηντος; ο ομ | v. 14 και αυτου; ε ομ | αυτου; αβ ε αυτου; αυτου ε | και
ε adds και αυτ αυτου αυτου ε αυτου | v. 15 αυτου; ε ομ αυτου αβ αυτου.

ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. Καὶ ἔμεινε λυπούμενος, μὴ εἰδῶς
 πού ἀπέλθῃ. Καὶ ἀπέθηκε τὸν κόφινον, λέγων· Καθέξομαι 16
 ὧδε, ἕως ὃ Κύριος ἄρῃ τὴν ἔκστασιν ταύτην ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Καθη- 17
 μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, εἶδε τινα γηραιὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐξ ἀγροῦ, καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ 'Αβιμέλεχ' Σοὶ λέγω, πρεσβῦτα, ποία ἐστὶν ἡ πόλις
 αὕτη; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· 'Ιερουσαλήμ ἐστι. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ 18
 'Αβιμέλεχ' Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ 'Ιερεμίας ὁ ἱερεὺς, καὶ Βαροὺχ ὁ
 ἀναγνώστης, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, ὅτι οὐχ
 εὑρον αὐτούς; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ πρεσβύτερος· Οὐκ εἰ σὺ 19
 ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, σήμερον μνησθεὶς τοῦ 'Ιερεμίου, ὅτι 20
 ἐπερωτᾷς περὶ αὐτοῦ μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρόνον; 'Ιερεμίας γὰρ 21
 ἐν Βαβυλῶνι ἐστὶ μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ· ἡχμαλωτεύθησαν γὰρ ὑπὸ
 Ναβουχοδονόσορ τοῦ βασιλέως, καὶ μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν 'Ιερεμίας
 εὐαγγελίσασθαι αὐτοῖς καὶ κατηχήσαι αὐτοὺς τὸν λόγον. Εὐθύς 22
 δὲ ἀκούσας 'Αβιμέλεχ παρὰ τοῦ γηραιοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἶπεν· Εἰ 23
 μὴ ἦς πρεσβύτερος, καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ ὑβρίσαι τὸν
 μείζονα αὐτοῦ, ἐπικατεγέλων ἄν σοι καὶ ἔλεγον, ὅτι μαίνη·
 ὅτι εἶπας, 'Ἡχμαλωτεύθη ὁ λαὸς εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Εἰ ἦσαν 24
 οἱ καταρρέακται τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατελθόντες ἐπ' αὐτούς; οὐπω
 ἐστὶ καιρὸς ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Πόση γὰρ ὥρα ἐστὶν, 25
 ἀφ' οὗ ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ πατήρ μου 'Ιερεμίας εἰς τὸ χωρίον τοῦ
 'Αγρίππα ἐπὶ ὀλίγα σῦκα, ἵνα δίδωμεν τοῖς νοσοῦσι τοῦ
 λαοῦ, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἡνεγκον αὐτὰ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ τι δένδρον 26
 τῷ καύματι, ἐκάθισα τοῦ ἀναπαῆναι ὀλίγον, καὶ ἐκλινά τὴν
 κεφαλὴν μου ἐπὶ τὸν κόφινον, καὶ ἐκοιμήθην, καὶ ἐξυπνισθεὶς

υ. 16 πολέως; αβ add και ελεγει· τα μεν σημεια της πολέως εισιν (sic) | ειδω; e ιδω
 απελθω c; απελθειν αβ | και απεθηκεν αβ αεθ; αφηκεν δε c | κοφινον; c ad-la των σικων
 αεθ? | υ. 16 ιω; c adds αν | υ. 17 καθημενου; καθεζομενου c | γηραιον; c γηραον αυτου
 ερχ.; c om | λεγει; c ειπεν | Αβιμελεχ αβ αεθ; c om | σοι; h αυ | πρεσβυτα; αλε με
 πρεσβυτα | αυτω; c om | Ιερουσαλημ; αεθ dms alte Jerusalem | υ. 18 λεγει; c ειπεν
 που; αβ και που | εστιν; αβ εισιν | ιερειν αεθ; αβ ιερειν του θεου; c αρχιερειν | c ανα
 γνωστης; c om; αεθ der Levit | υ. 19 αυτω ο πρ. c αεθ; ο πρ. τω Αβιμελεχ αβ | υ. 20
 μνησθεις; c εμνησθης | μετα τος. χρ.; αεθ. obgleich du diese ganze Zeit du einseitig
 υ. 21 υπο; c υπο του | βασιλεως; c adds Βαβυλωνος; αεθ von Persien | εστιν Ιερ.; c
 απηλθεν | και κατ. αυτους αβ (αυτοις b); c αεθ om | τον λογον αλε; αεθ om | υ. 23 οτι;
 c om | ανθρωπω (αεθ); αβ ανθρωπω θεου; c ανθρωπων | επικατεγελων αν; κατ. αν δι
 μεν; επει καταγελων αβ; επικατεγελουν c | σοι c; σου bide men; α om | και ελεγον; c
 αυτω; c ουτω ουκ | καιροι; c om | απελθειν; c πορευθηναι | υ. 25 αφ' ου; c εξουτου | ει
 ...Αγριππα; c om (ποι αεθ αβ) | επι; c ενεγκαι | συκα; αβ add ενεγκαι; c αεθ om
 ινα κθ...λαου; c τοις νοσοῦσι | υ. 26 απελθων; c om | ηνεγκον αυτα και ελθων; αβ om

ἀπεκάλυψα τὸν κόφινον τῶν σύκων, νομίζων ὅτι ἐβράδυνα, καὶ
 εὔρον τὰ σύκα στάζοντα γάλα, καθὼς συνέλεξα αὐτά. Σὺ δὲ
 27 λέγεις, ὅτι ἡχημαλωτεύθη ὁ λαὸς εἰς Βαβυλῶνα; Ἴνα δὲ γνῶς,
 28 λάβε, ἴδε τὰ σύκα. Καὶ ἀνεκάλυψε τὸν κόφινον τῶν σύκων
 29 τῷ γέροντι. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτὰ στάζοντα γάλα. Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὰ
 30 ὁ γηραιὸς ἄνθρωπος, εἶπεν· Ὡ υἱέ μου, δίκαιος ἄνθρωπος εἰ σὺ,
 καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ὁ Θεὸς δεῖξαι σοὶ τὴν ἐρήμωσιν τῆς πόλεως.
 Ἦνεγκε γὰρ ταύτην τὴν ἔκστασιν ἐπὶ σέ ὁ Θεός. Ἰδοὺ γὰρ
 ἐξήκοντά καὶ ἑξ ἑτη σήμερόν εἰσιν ἂφ' οὗ ἡχημαλωτεύθη ὁ λαὸς
 31 εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Καὶ ἵνα μάθῃς, τέκνον, ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστιν, ἀνά-
 βλεψον εἰς τὸν ἄγρον καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι ἐφάνη ἡ αὔξησης τῶν γεννημά-
 των· ἴδε καὶ τὰ σύκα, ὅτι καιρὸς αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ γινώθι.
 32 Τότε ἔκραξε μεγάλη φωνῇ Ἀβιμέλεχ, λέγων· Εὐλογήσω σε,
 Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ἡ ἀνάπαυσις τῶν ψυχῶν
 33 τῶν δικαίων ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. Καὶ λέγει τῷ γηραιῷ ἀνθρώπῳ·
 Ποῖός ἐστιν ὁ μὴν οὗτος; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Νισσάν* καὶ ἐστιν ἡ
 34 δωδεκάτη*. Καὶ ἐπάρας ἐκ τῶν σύκων, ἔδωκε τῷ γηραιῷ ἀν-
 θρώπῳ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὁ Θεὸς φωταγωγήσει σε εἰς τὴν ἀνω
 πόλιν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

1 VI. Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν Ἀβιμέλεχ ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
 προσηύξατο πρὸς Κύριον. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἦλθε,
 καὶ ἀπεκατέστησεν αὐτόν, ὅπου ἦν Βαρούχ· εὗρε δὲ αὐτόν ἐν
 2 μνημεῖῳ καθεζομένον. Καὶ ἐν τῷ θεωρῆσαι ἀλλήλους, ἔκλαυσαν

υ. 26 ἀπεκάλυψα; ο ἀνεκάλυψα | εβράδυνα; ο εχρονησα | τα σύκα; ο αυτα; (αεθ)? |
 συνελεξα; ο ανελεξαμεν | ηχημ. ο λαος; ο ηχημαλωτευθησαν | υ. 29 δικαιοι...εν ο (αεθ); αβ
 δικαιοι αυτου νοις ει εν | ριξαι σοι ο αεθ; αβ ιδειν σε | πολειω; αβ add ταυτη; ποτ ο αεθ |
 γαρ (1°); ο ομ | ο θεοι; ο ομ | σημερον εισιν ο (αεθ); αβ ομ | ηχημ. ο λαοι; ο αιχημα-
 λωτευθησαν | υ. 31 τεκνον; ο ομ | αληθες εστιν; αβ αληθη εισιν απερ λεγω σοι | οτι...
 γνωθι αεθ, αβ (οτι ουκ) (α γεννηματων); ο οτι ουκ εστι καιροι των συκων | ην αεθh add
 und er erkannte dass die Zeit von alle diesen nicht war | υ. 32 tote; ο και | Αβιμελεχ;
 ο ομ | ευλογησω; ο ευλογω | κυριε ο θεοι; αβ ο θεοι; ο κυριε; αεθh O Herr mein Gott,
 Gott | των ψυχων; ο ομ | τοπω αβ αεθh; ο καιρω | υ. 33 και λεγει τω γηραιω ανω; ο το
 φωι το αληθινον ανταποδοσις, ο ων μεγαλ, θαυμαστοι εις τουι αιωναι αμην.
 τοτε λεγει τω γη. αν. | Νισσαν και ε. δωδ.; αβ Νισσαν' ο εστι δωδεκατος; ο Ισαακ εστιν
 ο μην ουτοι; αεθh der zwölfte des Monats Nisan welcher Mijazja ist. The Ethiopic
 text must be right: for Nisan is not the twelfth month, either in civil or eccle-
 siastical reckoning. A reference to Ezra viii. 15 will show the passage on which
 our writer works: "we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of
 the first month to go unto Jerusalem": the 12th of Nisan is here meant, the return
 commencing in Nisan, in order that Jerusalem may be reached in Ab: cf. Ezra pas-
 sion. Or can it be Νισσαν ο εστιν Αββ? υ. 34 και επαρας; ο ουτοι απαρ ου | και
 λεγει; ο εισιν | ου; αβ οτι.

VL 1 προσηυξατο; ο ευξατο | ηλθε και; οη add απηγαγον αυτου την δεξια χριστη/
 αυτου; οη add απ των ταυτων | Βαρουχ; οη add καθιζωνων | ουρα δι; ο ομ ουρα | ουρα
 φωνη; αβ ομ | α. 2 αηλ. αφη ε (καυθη) ο ομ α. ο αηλ. ομ.

ΤΑ ΠΑΡΑΛΕΙΠΟΜΕΝΑ ΙΕΡΕΜΙΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΡΟΦΗΤΟΥ.

I. Ἐγένετο, ἥνίκα ἡχμαλωτεύθησαν οἱ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἀπὸ 1
τοῦ βασιλέως τῶν Χαλδαίων, ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς Ἱερემίαν·
Ἱερεμία, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου, ἀνάστα, ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
ταύτης, σὺ καὶ Βαρούχ· ἐπειδὴ ἀπολῶ αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ πλῆθος
τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν κατοικούντων ἐν αὐτῇ. Αἱ γὰρ προσευχαὶ 2
ὑμῶν ὡς στῦλος ἐδραϊὸς ἐστὶν ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ὡς τείχος
ἀδαμάντινον περικυκλοῦν αὐτήν. Νῦν ἀναστάντες ἐξέλθατε 3
πρὸ τοῦ τὴν δύναμιν τῶν Χαλδαίων κυκλῶσαι αὐτήν. Καὶ 4
ἀπεκρίθη Ἱερεμίας, λέγων· Παρακαλῶ σε, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν
μοι τῷ δούλῳ σου λαλήσαι ἐνώπιόν σου. Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ
ὁ Κύριος· Αἴλεις, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου Ἱερεμίας. Καὶ ἐλάλησεν 5
Ἱερεμίας, λέγων· Κύριε παντοκράτωρ, παραδίδως τὴν πόλιν
τὴν ἐκλεκτὴν εἰς χεῖρας τῶν Χαλδαίων, ἵνα καυχῆσθαι ὁ
βασιλεὺς μετὰ τοῦ πλήθους τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴπῃ ὅτι,
Ἰσχυσα ἐπὶ τὴν ἱερὰν πόλιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; Μὴ, Κύριέ μου· ἀλλ' 6
εἰ θέλημά σου ἐστίν, ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν σου ἀφανισθήτω. Καὶ 7
εἶπε Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ἐπειδὴ σὺ ἐκλεκτός μου εἶ, ἀνάστα
καὶ ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, σὺ καὶ Βαρούχ· ἐπειδὴ
ἀπολῶ αὐτήν διὰ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν κατοικούντων

Title, with *abc*; *acēh*, The rest of the words of Baruch.

I. 1 ἥνίκα *ab*; *ote c* | *oi*; *c om* | *apo ab*; *upo c* | *Ieremian cum c acēh*; *ab ad*
τον προφήτην λεγων | *Ier...Baruch ab, acēh*; *anastēthē kai su kai Baruch c* | *apoli*
c; *apollw ab* | *autēn ab acēh*; *τὴν πόλιν ταυτὴν c* | *κατοικοιτων ab*; *ενοικοιτων c*
v. 2 ἐστιν; c om | *περικυκλοῦν a*; *περικυκλw b*; *περι τα τειχη αὐτης c (not acēh)* | *v. 3 su*
anast. exelthate ab (a exelthete); *nyu oun c*, inserting *anastantes exelthate at the end of*
the verso | *προ του κτὲ following the Monaca and ac*; but *abē* *προ του ἡ διταμιε τω*
χαλδαιων κυκλωσει (κυκλωση a) αὐτην | *v. 4 απεκριθη ab*; *ελαλησεν c* | *επιτρεψον μοι ab*
κελευσον με, c | *τω δουλω σου ab acēh*; *c om* | *ενωπιον σου ab*; *λογw εναντιον σου c* | *αυτι*
c acēh; *ab om* | *v. 5 ελαλησεν ab*; *ειπεν c* | *λεγων ab*; *om c* | *παραδιδωι a*; *παραδιδωι b*
παραδιδωι c | *πολιν; acēh add ταυτην* | *μετα...αυτου ab acēh*; *c om* | *v. 6 σου (1?)*;
σω | *σου (2?)*; *c om* | *v. 7 Kt*; *ab c π* | *τω Ier. ab*; *προι Ieremian c* | *αναστα ab*; *αναστη*
c / ca...ταυτη acēh om | *απολω dr*; *a om* | *απολω. ab*; *απολω. c* | *end of verso a add*
απολω.

- 8 ἐν αὐτῇ. Οὔτε γὰρ ὁ βασιλεὺς, οὔτε ἡ δύναμις αὐτοῦ, δυνήσεται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ πρῶτος ἀνοίξω τὰς πύλας
9 αὐτῆς. Ἀνάστηθι οὖν, καὶ ἀπελθε πρὸς Βαροὺχ, καὶ ἀπαγγείλον
10 αὐτῷ τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. Καὶ ἀναστάντες ἔκτην ὥραν τῆς
νυκτός, ἔλθετε ἐπὶ τὰ τεῖχη τῆς πόλεως, καὶ δείξω ὑμῖν, ὅτι,
ἐὰν μὴ ἐγὼ πρῶτος ἀφανίσω τὴν πόλιν, οὐ δύνανται εἰσελθεῖν
11 εἰς αὐτήν. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Κύριος, ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἱερεμίου.
1 II. Ἱερεμίας δὲ διέρρηξεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπέθηκεν
χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ἁγιαστήριον
2 τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὁ Βαροὺχ χοῦν πεπασμένον ἐπὶ τὴν
κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ διεβρώγῳτα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ
μεγάλῃ, λέγων· Πάτερ Ἱερεμία, τί ἔστι σοι, ἡ ποῖον ἁμάρτημα
3 ἐποίησεν ὁ λαός; [Ἐπειδὴ ὅταν ἡμαρτάνεν ὁ λαός, χοῦν ἔπασσεν
ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἱερεμίας, καὶ ἠΰχετο ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ,
4 ἕως ἂν ἀφελθῇ αὐτῷ ἡ ἁμαρτία.] Ἡρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Βαροὺχ,
5 λέγων· Πάτερ, τί ἔστι σοι; Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ Ἱερεμίας· Φύλαξαι
τοῦ σχίσαι τὰ ἱμάτιά σου, ἀλλὰ σχίσωμεν τὰς καρδίας
ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ ἀντλήσωμεν ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τὰς ποτίστρας, ἀλλὰ
6 κλαύσωμεν καὶ γεμίσωμεν αὐτὰς δακρύων· ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἐλεήσῃ
7 τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον ὁ Κύριος. Καὶ εἶπε Βαροὺχ· Πάτερ Ἱερεμία, τί
8 γέγονε; Καὶ εἶπεν Ἱερεμίας ὅτι, Ὁ Θεὸς παραδίδωσι τὴν πόλιν
εἰς χεῖρας τοῦ βασιλέως τῶν Χαλδαίων, τοῦ αἰχμαλωτεῦσαι
9 τὸν λαὸν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα Βαροὺχ, διέβρηξε
καὶ αὐτὸς τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπε· Πάτερ Ἱερεμία, τίς σοι
9 ἰδὴλῳσε τοῦτο; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ἱερεμίας· Ἐκδεξαί μικρὸν

υ. 8 εις αβ; προς ο | τας π. αυτης αβ; αυτοις τας πυλας ο | υ. 10 δειξω αβ; δεικνυι ο |
εαυ μη ο; εαν μητι αβ | αφαν. την πολιν αβ αειη; απολεσω αυτην ο | πολιν; αβ add και
ανοιξω, ποτ ο, αειη | δυνανται αβ; δυνησονται ο | εις αυτην αβ; εν αυτη ο | υ. 11 απηλθεν
αβ; ανεχωρησεν ο | Ιερ.; ο add εις τον οικον; ποτ αβ αειη.

II. 1 Ιερ...θεου (h)ο αειη; αβ δραμων δε Ιερεμιας αναγγειλε τω Βαρουχ ταυτα (b
ταυτα τω B.) και ελθοντες εις τον ναον του θεου; b add διερρηξεν τα ιματια αυτου
Ιερεμιας και επεθηκεν χουν επι την κεφαλην αυτου· και ηρξαντο αμφοτεροι κλειεν εν τω
αγιαστηριω του θεου | υ. 2 και ιδων αβ; ειδων δε ο | χουν; ο om | αυτου (1°); ο add χουν |
φωνη μεγαλη λεγων α; φωνην μεγαλην λεγ. b; ο om | πατερ αβ αειη; ο om | τι εστιν
αβ αειη; απεστην ο | εποιησεν αβ αειη; ημαρτην ο | υ. 3 ημαρτανεν αβ αειη; ημαρ-
την ο | εως αν αβ; οπωι ο | αυτω αβ αειη; αυτοις ο | αμαρτια; ο add αυτη |
υ. 4 ερωτησεν αβ; επερωτησεν ο | αυτου αβ; αυτω ο | ο; ο om | πατερ τι εστι σοι ο αειη;
τι εστιν τουτο αβ | υ. 5 τα ιματια σου; ο om | αλλα (1°); αβ add μαλλον (ποτ ο αειη) | και
(1°); ο om | ποτιστρας; b ποτιστριας | αλλα (2°); ο add μαλλον | τον λαον τ. ο κ. αβ; κυρ.
τ. λ. τ. ο | υ. 6 πατερ Ιερ. αβ αειη; προς Ιερεμιαν ο | υ. 7 Ιερεμιας αβ αειη; ο om | παρα-
διδωσι α; παραδιδει b; παραδω ο | την πολιν αβ αειη; ο add την εκλεκτην | του βασιλευς
αβ αειη; ο om | τον αιχ. αβ; και ορουσι ο | υ. 8 ταυτα αβ αειη; ο om | και αυτοι αβ
(ποτ); ο om; και αυτω αβ αειη; λεγων ο | οδωμεθα αβ; επιτηδευσεν ο.

μετ' ἐμοῦ ἕως ὥρας ἑκτης τῆς νυκτός, ἵνα γνῶς, ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα. Ἐμειναν οὖν ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ κλαίοντες.

10

III. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα τῆς νυκτός, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος 1
τῷ Ἰερεμίᾳ, ἦλθον ὁμοῦ ἐπὶ τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως Ἰερεμίας καὶ
Βαρούχ. Καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ σάλπιγγος, καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἄγγελοι 2
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, κατέχοντες λαμπάδας ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν,
καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως. Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς 3
Ἰερεμίας καὶ Βαρούχ, ἔκλαυσαν, λέγοντες· Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι
ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα. Παρεκάλεσε δὲ Ἰερεμίας τοὺς ἄγγελους, 4
λέγων· Παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς μὴ ἀπολέσθαι τὴν πόλιν ἄρτι, ἕως
ἂν λαλήσω πρὸς Κύριον ῥῆμα. Καὶ εἶπεν Κύριος τοῖς ἄγγελοις·
Μὴ ἀπολέσητε τὴν πόλιν ἕως ἂν λαλήσω πρὸς τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν
μου Ἰερεμίαν. Καὶ εἶπε· Δέομαι, Κύριε, κέλευσόν με λαλήσαι
ἐνώπιόν σου. Καὶ εἶπε Κύριος· Λάλει, ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου Ἰερεμίας. 5
Καὶ εἶπεν Ἰερεμίας· Ἴδου νῦν, Κύριε, ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι παραδίδως 6
τὴν πόλιν σου εἰς χεῖρας τῶν ἐχθρῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀπαροῦσι τὸν
λαὸν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Τί ποιήσωμεν τὰ ἅγιά σου ἢ τὰ σκεύη τῆς 7
λειτουργίας σου, τί θέλεις αὐτὰ ποιήσωμεν; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ 8
Κύριος· Ἀρον αὐτὰ, καὶ παράδος αὐτὰ τῇ γῇ καὶ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ
λέγων, Ἄκουε, γῇ, τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ κτίσαντός σε ἐν τῇ περιουσίᾳ
τῶν υἱάδων, ὁ σφραγίσας σε ἐν ἑπτὰ σφραγίσιν, ἐν ἑπτὰ και-
ρί, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα λήψῃ τὴν ὠραιότητά σου· φύλαξον τὰ
σιν τῆς λειτουργίας ἕως τῆς συνελεύσεως τοῦ ἡγαπημένου.

υ. 9 το ρημα δε αεθ; ab add τουτο | ουν ε αεθ; ab add αμφοτεροι | at the end
ab add και ησαν διερρωγοτα τα ιματια αυτων και η γη επι τας κεφαλαι αυτων.

III. 1 ω ab; οτε ε | της νυκτος ρη αεθ; e om | Iep. και Bar. ab; e αεθ om | at
end αεθ adds und setzten sich nieder indem sie warteten | υ. 2 και ιδου α; και αεθ; e
om | γενετο; e om | σαλπιγγος e αεθ; σαλπιγγων ab | και (2'); e om | αγγ.; e οι
αγγ. | κατεχοντες; e εχοντες | εν τ. χ. αυτων αη αεθ; e om | επι ηη; εις ε | της
πολεως ab αεθ; e om | υ. 3 λεγοντες e αεθ; και ειπαν ηη | εγνωκαμεν ηη; εγνωμεν e |
υ. 4 πολιν; e ηλθις ταυτην (ιστ ab αεθ) | προς κ. ρ. e αεθ; μετα του ου τον υψιστον
ab | και ειπ... Iερειαν e αεθ; ab om | και ειπε (2'); αη add κλαιων; e om | δεομαι... Iep.
(υ. 5) ab αεθ; e om | υ. 6 Κυριε; e om | εγνωκαμεν ab; εγνωμεν e | παραδιδως α; παρα-
διδως b; παραδιδως e | σου; e om | των εχθρων αυτης ηη αεθ; των Χαλδαιων e | απαρουσι;
e αρουσι | υ. 7 text as in e (αεθ); ab τι θελεις ποιησω τα αγια σκευη της λειτουργιας |
υ. 8 αυτω e; e om | αρον ab αεθ; αρατε e | παραδος αβ αεθ; παραδοτε e | και τω θυς.
e αεθ (dem Erdboden und dem Hause des Heiligtums); ab om | λεγων ab αεθ; e
dm | ακ. γη; οτι γη ακ. e | της φωνης ab (αεθ); e om | εν τη π. τ. υδ. ab (αεθ durch
die Kraft der Gewässer); e o κλασας σε εν ουσια των κτισματων | ο σφρ. σε; e περ
του σφραγισαντος σε | εν επ. σφρ. ab αεθ; e om | εν επ. κ. ab (e κλασαι); αεθ
om | και; e om | ληψη τ. ωρ. σου ab (αεθ); ληψη των ωρων τη ωραιότητι σου e |
φύλαξον; e και φύλαξον | de περ αεθ εις τη συνελευσει τ. υ; ουκ τον συνελευσει
τ. ab; e και αφησαν ποιηση ες τον αυτον οτι ησαν και σφραγιστοι αη αεθ

- 9 Καὶ ἐλάλησε Ἱερεμίας· Παρακαλῶ σε, Κύριε· δεῖξόν μοι, τὴ ποι-
ήσω Ἀβιμέλεχ τῷ Αἰθίοπι· ὅτι πολλὰς εὐεργεσίας ἐποίησε τῷ
λαῷ καὶ τῷ δούλῳ σου Ἱερεμιά· ὅτι αὐτὸς ἀνέσπασέ με
ἐκ τοῦ λάκκου τοῦ βορβόρου· καὶ οὐ θέλω αὐτόν, ἵνα ἴδῃ
τὸν ἀφανισμόν τῆς πόλεως καὶ τὴν ἐρήμωσιν· ἀλλ' ἵνα
10 μὴ λυπηθῇ. Καὶ εἶπε Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμιά· Ἀπόστειλον
αὐτόν εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα τοῦ Ἀγρίππα διὰ τοῦ ὅρου· καὶ ἐγὼ
σκεπάσω αὐτόν, ἕως οὗ ἐπιστρέψω τὸν λαὸν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.
11 Εἶπε δὲ Κύριος τῷ Ἱερεμιά· Ἀπελθε μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ σου
εἰς Βαβυλῶνα, καὶ μέινον μετ' αὐτῶν εὐαγγελιζόμενος αὐτοῖς,
12 ἕως οὗ ἐπιστρέψω αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν πόλιν. Κατάλειψον δὲ
13 τὸν Βαρούχ ὧδε, ἕως οὗ λαλήσω αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ
14 Κύριος, ἀνέβη ἀπὸ Ἱερεμίου· εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. Ἱερεμίας δὲ
καὶ Βαρούχ· εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ ἁγιαστήριον, καὶ τὰ σκεύη
τῆς λειτουργίας παρέδωκαν τῇ γῇ, καθὼς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
Κύριος· καὶ αὐθωρον κατέπειν αὐτὰ ἡ γῇ· ἐκάθισαν δὲ οἱ δύο,
15 καὶ ἔκλαυσαν. Πρωτὰς δὲ γενομένης, ἀπέστειλεν Ἱερεμίας
τὸν Ἀβιμέλεχ, λέγων· Ἄρον τὸν κόφινον, καὶ ἀπελθε εἰς
τὸ χωρίον τοῦ Ἀγρίππα διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ τοῦ ὅρου, καὶ ἐνεγκὼν
ὀλγα σῦκα, δίδου τοῖς νοσοῦσι τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅτι ἐπὶ σέ ἡ εὐφρασία
16 τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν σου ἡ δόξα. Αὐτὸς δὲ ἀπελη-
λυθεν καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτῷ.
- 1 IV. Πρωτὰς δὲ γενομένης, ἰδοὺ ἡ δύναμις τῶν Χαλδαίων
ἐκύκλωσε τὴν πόλιν· ἐσάλπισεν δὲ ὁ μέγας ἄγγελος, λέγων·

αὐταῖς (sic) shewing that the scribe has wandered to c. iv. v. 4) οἱ ἐπιτροπῶι του
φειδου ενρεθμεν.

v. 9 καὶ ἐλάλ. αβ; ἐλ. δε ε; αβ add κλαιων (not c aceth) | Ιερεμιας; c add πρὸς
κν λεγων | παρακαλω; αβ add καὶ δυσωπω | τω λαω καὶ τω δ. σου c aceth; αβ
om | Ιερεμια; aceth adds weit mehr als alle Leute der Stadt | οἱ αυτοι ανεσπασεν
αβ; c αυτοι γαρ ανεσπασεν | του βορβορου c aceth; αβ om | αυτον ινα ιδη αβ aceth;
ινα αφησ αυτον ιδειν c | του αφαν. αβ aceth; την ερημωσιν c. | πολεις; αβ add ταυτης | καὶ
τ. ερ.; c ἡ τον αφανισμον ἢ την ερημωσιν | αλλ ινα μη λυπηθῃ aceth; αβ αλλ ινα ελεησῃ
αυτον καὶ μη λυπ.; c ἡδη (sic) καὶ λυπηθῇ | v. 10 τω Ιερ.; c om | αμπελωνα; c αγρον | δια
του ορου καὶ εγω c aceth; αβ καὶ εν τη σκια του ορου | εως ου επι. αβ; c εως αποστρεψω |
εις την πολιν αβ aceth; c εις Βαβυλωνα | v. 11; c om | v. 12; c om; aceth om εως ου
λαλ. αυτω | v. 13; c λαλησαι δε αυτω c κτ ανεχωρησεν εις τον ουνω απο του Ιερεμιου |
v. 14 αγιαστηριον; c adds του θεου | καὶ (2°); αβ add επαραντες | τα σκευη; αβ add
τα αγια | παρεδωκαν; αβ add αυτα | γη αβ aceth; c adds καὶ τω θυσιαστηριω | καθως
ελαλησεν αυτ. c εἰ δ aceth δε μην; c καθως ειπεν κν; c om | αυθωρον c; αβ ευθωσῃ | α
δω δ' aceth; αβ om | εκλαυσαν; αβ add αμα | v. 15 αρων...απελθεν αβ aceth; c απελθε |
και...λαων; c om | οτι...δοξα αβ (aceth); c οτι ευφρασια εἰς αι τω κεφαλη σου εχα (v. 12a
αυτῃ; αβ και ταυτα αυτω Ιερεμια απελευσεν αυτω Ἀβιμελεχ ινα ευαγγελιζη αυτω αυτω.

IV. 1 τω σελω c aceth; α τω σελω Ιερουσαλημ; δ τωσω τ. v. 1α.

Εἰσελθατε εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἢ δύναμις τῶν Χαλδαίων· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἠνεφύθη ὑμῖν ἡ πύλη. Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν ὁ βασιλεὺς μετὰ τοῦ 2
πλήθους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ῥυμαλώτευσαν πάντα τὸν λαόν. Ἱερემίας 3
δὲ ἤρας τὰς κλείδας τοῦ ναοῦ, ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
ῥῥίψεν αὐτὰς ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἡλίου, λέγων· Σοὶ λέγω, ἦλιε, λάβε
τὰς κλείδας τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ φύλαξον αὐτὰς ἕως ἡμέρας,
ἐν ᾗ ἐξετάσει σε Κύριος περὶ αὐτῶν. Διότι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρέθημεν 4
ἄξιοι τοῦ φυλάξαι αὐτὰς, ὅτι ἐπίτροποι ψεύδους ἐγενήθημεν.
Ἔτι κλαίοντος Ἱερემίου τὸν λαόν, εἵλκοντο εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. 5
Ὁ δὲ Βαρουχ ἐπέθηκε χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκάθισε, 6
καὶ ἔκλαυσε τὸν θρήνον τοῦτον, λέγων· Διὰ τί ἠρημώθη Ἱερου-
σαλήμ; Διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ ἡγαπημένου λαοῦ παρεδόθη εἰς
χεῖρας ἐχθρῶν, διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἀλλὰ 7
μὴ καυχάσθωσαν οἱ παράνομοι, καὶ εἴπωσιν ὅτι, Ἰσχύσαμεν
λαβεῖν τὴν πόλιν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῇ δυνάμει ἡμῶν. Ἰδυνήθητε ἐπ'
αὐτῇ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν παρεδόθημεν. (1) δὲ Θεὸς 8
ἡμῶν οἰκτειρήσει ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἐπιστρέψει ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν·
ὑμεῖς δὲ ζώην οὐχ ἔχετε. Μακάριοι εἰσιν οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, 9
Ἀβραάμ, Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὅτι ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου,
αἱ οὐκ εἶδον τὸν ἀφανισμόν τῆς πόλεως ταύτης. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν, 10
ἦλθεν, κλαίων καὶ λέγων ὅτι, Λυπούμενος* διὰ σέ, Ἱερου-
σαλήμ, ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ σοῦ. Καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐν μνημεῖῳ καθεζόμενος, 11
τῶν ἀγγέλων ἐρχομένων, καὶ ἐκδιηγουμένων αὐτῷ περὶ πάντων.

V. Ὁ δὲ Ἀβιμέλεχ ἠνεγκε τὰ σύκα τῷ καύματι, καὶ 1
καταλαβὼν δένδρον, ἐκάθισεν ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀνα-

v. 1 ἡ δύναμις; ab πασα ἡ δυν. | πύλη ab; c θύρα | v. 2 εἰσῆλθεν; ab εἰσελθეთ | τοι πλ.
av. ab; c του ιδιου πλ. | ῥυμαλῶτευσαν; ab αἰχυμαλῶτευσαν | πάντα; c om | λαόν; c
adda eis Βαβυλωνα | v. 3 κλείδας; c κλεις | ἐξω... λέγων ab aeth; και ειπεν c | σοι a aeth;
su bc | λαβε ab; c δεξαι | κλείδας; c κλεις | του θεου; c om (ποὶ ab aeth) | εως (v. 3)...
εγενηθημεν (v. 4) with ab aeth; c εως ερωτησιν ποιησει κτ̄̄ περι αυτων εως της συνεισεως
του ηγαπημενου | ond c adda εξερεγκαν ουν αυτον | v. 5 Ιερემιου; c αυτου | τον λαον; c
om | ειλκοντο; c ειλκοντες | Βαβυλωνα; ab add υπο του βασιλεως των χαλδαιων | v. 6 ὁ
δε Παρ.; c Ιερεμιας δε διερρηξεν τα ιματια αυτου και | και του λαου ab aeth; c om | v. 7;
c ισχυσαμεν; ηδυνηθημεν ab aeth (?) | τη; c om | ηδυνηθητε επ' αυτη c (aeth); ab om
παρεδοθημεν ab (scilicet παρεδοθημιν); c om | v. 8 ημων (1°) ab aeth; c om | οικτειρησει;
c. οικτηρησεν | και επιστρ. ημ. ab aeth; c. om | v. 9 της π. v. ab aeth; c. ιλημ | v. 10
ειπων; ab add Βαρουχ | εξηλθεν; ab add εξω της πολεως | λυπουμενος; c λαιτου; ab aeth
om | Ιερουσαλημ; c adda και | εξηλθον; c εξηλθεν | απο σου; c εκ της πολεως | και λεγ....
σου; aeth om | v. 11 καθεζομενος; c om; aeth? | ερχομενων; ab add προς αυτον, ισθ c
aeth | παντων; ab add ων ο κτ̄̄ εμνηνεν αυτω δι' αυτων.

V. 1 καύματι; aeth adda von dort wohin ihn Jeremias gesandt hatte | καταλαβὼν;
c καταλαβὼν | δένδρον; c adda και | υπο της σκιας αυτου; c om (ποὶ ab aeth) | τον ανα-
στραφαι δε (δ om τοι); τον απαντασαι c.

παῖναι ὀλίγον, καὶ κλῖνας τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν κόφινον
 τῶν σύκων ὑπνωσεν, κοιμώμενος ἔτη ἑξήκονταῖς· καὶ οὐκ
 2 ἐξυπνίσθη ἐκ τοῦ ὕπνου αὐτοῦ. Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐγερθεὶς
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν· ὅτι, Ἡδέως ἐκοιμήθην ἂν ἄλλο
 ὀλίγον, καὶ βεβαρημένη ἐστὶν ἡ κεφαλὴ μου, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκορέσθην
 3 τοῦ ὕπνου μου. Καὶ ἀνακαλύψας τὸν κόφινον τῶν σύκων,
 4 εὗρεν αὐτὰ στῆζοντα γάλα. Καὶ εἶπεν· Ἡθελον κοιμηθῆναι
 5 ὀλίγον, ὅτι βεβαρημένη ἐστὶν ἡ κεφαλὴ μου· ἀλλὰ φοβοῦμαι,
 μήπως κοιμηθῶ καὶ βραδυνῶ τοῦ ἐξυπνισθῆναι, καὶ ὀλιγορήσῃ
 Ἱερεμίας ὁ πατὴρ μου· εἰ μὴ γὰρ ἐσπούδαζεν, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέστειλέ
 6 με ὁρθροῦ σήμερον. Ἀναστὰς οὖν πορεύσομαι τῇ καύματι, καὶ
 7 *ἀπέλθω ὅπου οὐ καύμα, οὐ κόπος ἔστιν καθ' ἡμέραν*. Ἐγερθεὶς
 οὖν ἦρε τὸν κόφινον τῶν σύκων, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων
 ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνω αὐτὴν,
 οὔτε τὴν οἰκίαν, οὔτε τὸν τόπον, οὔτε τὸ γένος ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν·
 8 Εὐλογητὸς Κύριος, ὅτι μεγάλη ἔκστασις ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' ἐμέ· οὐκ
 9 ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ πόλις· πεπλάνημαι, ὅτι διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ τοῦ ὄρους
 10 ἦλθον, ἐγερθεὶς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου μου· καὶ βαρείας οὔσης τῆς
 κεφαλῆς μου διὰ τὸ μὴ κορεσθῆναι με τοῦ ὕπνου μου, πεπλάν-
 11 νημαι τὴν ὁδόν. Θαυμαστὸν εἰπεῖν τοῦτο ἐναντίον Ἱερεμίου,
 12 ὅτι πεπλάνημαι. Ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως· καὶ κατανοήσας
 εἶδε τὰ σημεῖα τῆς πόλεως, καὶ εἶπεν· Αὕτη μὲν ἔστιν ἡ πόλις,
 13 πεπλάνημαι δέ. Καὶ πάλιν ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ
 14 ἐζήτησε, καὶ οὐδένα εὔρε τῶν ἰδίων. Καὶ εἶπεν· Εὐλογητὸς
 15 Κύριος, ὅτι μεγάλη ἔκστασις ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' ἐμέ. Καὶ πάλιν

υ. 1 κλῖνας ab; κλινεν...και ο | επι ο αεθ; υτε ab | των συκων ο om (ποτ αεθ?) | κοι-
 μωμενος ετη εξ. εξ; αεθ om; ο και εποιησεν εξηκοντα και εξ ετη εκκοιμωμενος | εκ; απο
 ο | αυτου; ab αιδ κατα προταξιν θεου δια τον λογον ου ειπεν τω Ιερεμια οτι εγω αυτου
 σκεπασω | υ. 2 και (1°); ο om | εγερθεις; ο εξυπνισθεις | ηδεις; δ ιδειαι | αν αλλο
 ολιγον; ab αλλ' ολιγον; ο ολιγον; αεθ wenn ich doch noch ein wenig schlief | και
 βεβ.; ε αλλα βαρια | μου (2°); ο αεθ om | υ. 4 ολιγον; de man αλλο ολιγον | βεβαρη-
 μενη; ο βαρια | υ. 5 ορθρου σημερον ε; σημερον ah; beim Lichtwerden αεθ | υ. 6 τοxt
 εοιτηρι; ab ου γαρ καυμα ου κοπος εστιν καθημεραν; ο om; αεθ denn die Hitze ist ja
 heiss und niemals koeit eis genn und gar nach | υ. 7 εγερθεις; αναστας ο | των ωμων
 ab; την κεφαλην ο; αεθ om και επεθηκεν...εαυτου | αυτην...εαυτου ab (anhdling εαυτου
 after τωτον); αεθ weder die Stadt noch sein Haus; ο om ουτε τον τοπον | και ειπεν;
 ab ουτε τινα ευρεν κ. ειπ. | υ. 8 επ' εμε' ο adda σημερον (ποτ ab αεθ) | ουκ; ο και ουκ;
 αεθ και ελεγεν' ουκ | υ. 9 πεπλανεμαι; ο adda γαρ την οδον | ηλθον; ο om | υ. 10 πεπλα-
 νημαι; ab add δε | υ. 11 ειπεν; ο εστιν | Ιερεμου; ο του Ι. | οτι πεπλανεμαι; ο adda
 την οδον; αεθ wie ich mir die Stadt voranderte hat | υ. 12 εξηλ. δε; ο και εξηλ | κατα-
 νοησας αιδ ab; ευρεν ο | της πολεως ab; αυτη ο | ο αιδα αλ των την οδον | υ. 13 ουκ
 ο εδω | και εξηλτος; ο om | υ. 14 και ειπεν; ο om | ευρεν; ab ο ευρεν; α ευρεν; ο
 ο adda και ουκ ευρεν αυτη ο ουκ | υ. 15 ουκ; ο om (καθ αλ ουκ).

ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. Καὶ ἔμεινε λυπούμενος, μὴ εἰδὼς
 ποῦ ἀπέλθῃ. Καὶ ἀπέθηκε τὸν κόφινον, λέγων· Καθέξομαι 16
 ὧδε, ἕως ὃ Κύριος ἄρῃ τὴν ἔκστασιν ταύτην ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. Καθη- 17
 μένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, εἶδε τινα γηραιὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐξ ἁγροῦ, καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ 'Αβιμέλεχ'· Σοὶ λέγω, πρεσβῦτα, ποία ἐστὶν ἡ πόλις
 αὕτη; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· 'Ιερουσαλήμ ἐστι. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ 18
 'Αβιμέλεχ'· Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ 'Ιερεμίας ὁ ἱερεὺς, καὶ Βαρούχ ὁ
 ἀναγνώστης, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, ὅτι οὐχ
 εὑρον αὐτούς; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ πρεσβύτερος· Οὐκ εἰ σὺ 19
 ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης, σήμερον μνησθεὶς τοῦ 'Ιερεμίου, ὅτι 20
 ἐπερωτῆς περὶ αὐτοῦ μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρόνον; 'Ιερεμίας γὰρ 21
 ἐν Βαβυλωνί ἐστι μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ· ἡχμαλωτεύθησαν γὰρ ὑπὸ
 Ναβουχοδονόσορ τοῦ βασιλέως, καὶ μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν 'Ιερεμίας
 εὐαγγελίσασθαι αὐτοῖς καὶ κατηχῆσαι αὐτοὺς τὸν λόγον. Εὐθὺς 22
 δὲ ἀκούσας 'Αβιμέλεχ παρὰ τοῦ γηραιοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἶπεν· Εἰ 23
 μὴ ἦς πρεσβύτερος, καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ ὑβρίσαι τὸν
 μείζονα αὐτοῦ, ἐπικατεγέλων ἄν σοι καὶ ἔλεγον, ὅτι μαίνη·
 ὅτι εἶπας, 'Ἡχμαλωτεύθη ὁ λαὸς εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Εἰ ἦσαν 24
 οἱ καταρρέακται τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατελθόντες ἐπ' αὐτούς; οὐπω
 ἐστὶ καιρὸς ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Πόση γὰρ ὥρα ἐστὶν, 25
 ἀφ' οὗ ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ πατήρ μου 'Ιερεμίας εἰς τὸ χωρίον τοῦ
 'Αγρίππα ἐπὶ ὀλίγα σῦκα, ἵνα δίδωμεν τοῖς νοσοῦσι τοῦ
 λαοῦ, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἡνεγκον αὐτὰ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ τι δένδρον 26
 τῷ καύματι, ἐκάθισα τοῦ ἀναπαῆναι ὀλίγον, καὶ ἐκλίνα τὴν
 κεφαλὴν μου ἐπὶ τὸν κόφινον, καὶ ἐκοιμήθην, καὶ ἐξυπνισθεὶς

υ. 16 πολεις; πὺ add και ελεγεν· τα μεν σημεια της πολεις εισιν (sic) | ειδως; e ειδω |
 απελθη c; απελθειν ab | και απεθηκεν ab aeth; αφηκεν δε c | κοφινον; c ad la των σικων;
 aeth? | υ. 16 ιως; c add αν | υ. 17 καθημενου; καθεζομενου c | γηραιον; c γηραον ανω |
 erx.; c om | λεγει; c ειπεν | Αβιμελεχ ab aeth; c om | σοι; b αν | πρεσβυτα; alic μεση
 πρεσβυτα | αυτω; c om | Ιερουσαλημ; aeth dicit alte Jerusalem | υ. 18 λεγει; c ειπεν |
 που; ab και που | εστιν; ab εισιν | ιερειυ aeth; ab ιερειυ του θεου; c αρχιερειυ | ο ανα-
 γνωστης; c om; aeth der Levit | υ. 19 αυτω ο πρ. c aeth; ο πρ. τω Αβιμελεχ ab | υ. 20
 μνησθεις; c εμνησθης | μετα τος. χρ.; aeth. obgleich du diese ganze Zeit da sausst |
 υ. 21 υπο; c υπο του | βασιλεως; c add Βαβυλωνος; aeth von Persien | εστιν Ιερ.; c
 απηλθεν | και κατ. αυτοις ab (αυτοις b); c aeth om | τον λογον alic; aeth om | υ. 23 οτι;
 c om | ανθρωπω (aeth); ab ανθρωπω θεου; c ανθρωπων | επικατεγελων αν; κατ. αν δε
 μεν; επει καταγελων ab; επικατεγελουν c | σοι c; σου bide men; a om | και ελεγον; a
 om | μαينه a aeth; μενει b; μεν c | οτι ειπας; c om | ηχμαλ.; c ηχμαλωτισσον | υ. 26
 ουπω; c ουπω ουκ | καιρος; c om | απελθειν; c πορευθηναι | υ. 26 αφ' ου; c εξοτου | eis
 ...Αγριππα; c om (not aeth ab) | επι; c ενεγκαι | συκα; ab add ενεγκαι; c aeth om |
 ινα ιδ...λαον; c ταις νοσοουσιν | υ. 26 απελθων; c om | ηρκεον αυτα και ειδως; ab om;
 aeth ich bin gegangen und dorthin gelangt und habe genommen was er mir befohlen
 hat und habe mich umgewandt, und indem ich ging | τι; c om | καθισα...καθισα την
 c om | καθισα...καθισα την

ἀπεκάλυψα τὸν κόφινον τῶν σύκων, νομίζων ὅτι ἐβράδυνα, καὶ
 εὗρον τὰ σύκα στάζοντα γάλα, καθὼς συνέλεξα αὐτά. Σὺ δὲ
 27 λέγεις, ὅτι ἡχημαλτεύθη ὁ λαὸς εἰς Βαβυλῶνα; Ἴνα δὲ γνῶς,
 28 λάβε, ἴδε τὰ σύκα. Καὶ ἀνεκάλυψε τὸν κόφινον τῶν σύκων
 29 τῷ γέροντι. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτὰ στάζοντα γάλα. Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὰ
 30 ὁ γηραιὸς ἄνθρωπος, εἶπεν· Ὡ υἱέ μου, δίκαιος ἄνθρωπος εἶ σὺ,
 καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ὁ Θεὸς δεῖξαι σοὶ τὴν ἐρήμωσιν τῆς πόλεως.
 Ἦνεγκε γὰρ ταύτην τὴν ἔκστασιν ἐπὶ σὲ ὁ Θεός. Ἰδοὺ γὰρ
 ἐξήκοντά καὶ ἑξ ἑτη σήμερόν εἰσιν ἃς οὐ ἡχημαλτεύθη ὁ λαὸς
 31 εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Καὶ ἵνα μάθῃς, τέκνον, ὅτι ἀληθές ἐστιν, ἀνά-
 βλεψον εἰς τὸν ἀγρόν καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι ἐφάνη ἡ αὐξησης τῶν γεννημά-
 των· ἴδε καὶ τὰ σύκα, ὅτι καιρὸς αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ γινώθι.
 32 Τότε ἔκραξε μεγάλη φωνῇ Ἀβιμέλεχ, λέγων· Εὐλογήσω σε,
 Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ἡ αἰάπαυσις τῶν ψυχῶν
 33 τῶν δικαίων ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. Καὶ λέγει τῷ γηραιῷ ἀνθρώπῳ·
 Ποῖός ἐστιν ὁ μὴν οὗτος; Ὁ δὲ εἶπε· Νισσάν *καὶ ἐστιν ἡ
 34 δωδεκάτη*. Καὶ ἐπάρας ἐκ τῶν σύκων, ἔδωκε τῷ γηραιῷ ἀν-
 θρώπῳ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὁ Θεὸς φωταγωγήσει σε εἰς τὴν ἀνω
 πόλιν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

1 VI. Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν Ἀβιμέλεχ ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
 προσηύξατο πρὸς Κύριον. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἦλθε,
 καὶ ἀπεκατέστησεν αὐτόν, ὅπου ἦν Βαρούχ· εὗρε δὲ αὐτόν ἐν
 2 μνημένῳ καθεζόμενον. Καὶ ἐν τῷ θεωρῆσαι ἀλλήλους, ἔκλαυσαν

v. 28 ἀπεκαλύψα; o ἀνεκάλυψα | εβράδυνα; o εχρονησα | τα σύκα; o αυτα; (aeth?) |
 συνέλεξα; o ἀνελίξαμην | ηχη. ὁ λαος; o ηχημαλτευθησαν | v. 30 δίκαιος... ἐν ο (aeth); ab
 δικαιοσ αυτου νοι ει εν | βίξαι σοι ο αeth; ab ιδειν σε | πολεις; ab add ταυτης; not ο αeth |
 γαρ (17); o om | ο θει; o om | σημερον εισιν ο (aeth); ab om | ηχη. ὁ λαος; o αιχημα-
 λτευθησαν | v. 31 τεκνον; o om | αληθες εστιν; ab αληθη εισιν απερ λεγω σοι | οτι...
 γινωθι αeth, ab (οτι ουκ) (α γιννηματων); o οτι ουκ εστι καιροι των συκων | fin αeth adda
 und er erkannte dass die Zeit von alle diesen nicht war | v. 32 tote; o και | Αβιμελεχ;
 o om | ευλογησω; o ευλογω | κυριε ο θεος; ab ο θεος; o κυρει; αeth O Herr mein Gott,
 Gott | των ψυχων; o om | τοπω ab αeth; o καιρω | v. 33 και λεγει τω γηραιω αυω; c το
 φως το αληθινον* η αληθινον ανταποδοσις, o αν μεγας, θαυμαστοι εις τους αιωνας αμην.
 tote λεγει τω γη. αν. | Νισσαν και ε. δωδ.; ab Νισσαν* ο εστι δωδεκατος; o Ισαακ εστιν
 ο μην ουτος; αeth der zwölfte des Monats Nisan welcher Mijazja ist. The Ethiope
 text must be right; for Nisan is not the twelfth month, either in civil or eccle-
 siastical reckoning. A reference to Ezra viii. 15 will show the passage on which
 our writer works: "we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of
 the first month to go unto Jerusalem"; the 12th of Nisan is here meant, the return
 commencing in Nisan, in order that Jerusalem may be reached in Ab: cf. Ezra pas-
 sim. Or can it be Νισσαν ο εστιν Αβιβ; v. 34 και εταρας; o ουτος αραι ου | και
 λεγει; o ειπω | ει; ab οτι.

VL 1 προσηύξατο; o ευξαστο | ελθε και; ab add κρατησας αυτου την δεξια χριου/
 αυτου; ab add αν τον τανω | Βαρουχ; ab add καθιζουμενον | αυτω δι; o και αυτω | αυτω
 ησαν; ab om | α. 2 και αυτω ε (αυτω); o και; o αυτωσαν.

ἀμφότεροι καὶ κατεφίλησαν ἀλλήλους. Ἀναβλέψας δὲ Βαρούχ,
 εἶδε τὰ σῦκα ἐσκεπασμένα ἐν τῷ κοφίνῳ· καὶ ἤρας τοὺς
 ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, προσηύξατο λέγων· Ἔστι
 Θεὸς ὁ παρέχων μισθαποδοσίαν τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ. Ἐτοίμασον 3
 σεαυτὴν, ἡ καρδίᾳ μου, καὶ εὐφραίνου, καὶ ἀγίλλου ἐν τῷ
 100. v. 1. σκηνώματί σου, λέγω τῷ σαρκικῷ οἴκῳ σου· τὸ πένθος σου
 γὰρ μετεστράφη εἰς χαρὰν. Ἐρχεται γὰρ ὁ ἰκανὸς, καὶ ἡρεῖ
 σε ἐκ τοῦ σκηνώματός σου. Οὐ γὰρ γέγονέ σοι ἡμαρτία.
 Ἀνάψυξον ἡ παρθενικὴ μου πίστις, καὶ πίστευσον ὅτι ζήσεις. 4
 Ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τὸν κόφινον τοῦτον τῶν σύκων· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἐξη- 5
 κονταῖς ἔτη ἐποίησαν, καὶ οὐκ ἐμαρίνθησαν, οὐδὲ ὤξεσαν, ἀλλὰ
 στάζουσι τοῦ γάλακτος. Οὕτως γίνεται σοι ἡ σίρξ μου, ἐὰν 6
 ποιήσῃς τὰ προσταχθέντα σου ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῆς δικαιο-
 σύνης. Ὁ φυλάξας τὸν κόφινον τῶν σύκων, αὐτὸς πάλιν 7
 φυλάξει σε ἐν τῇ δυνάμει αὐτοῦ. Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Βαρούχ, 8
 λέγει τῷ Ἀβιμέλεχ· Ἀνίστηθι, καὶ εὐξώμεθα, ἵνα γνωρίσῃ
 ἡμῖν ὁ Κύριος τὸ, πῶς δυνησώμεθα ἀποστεῖλαι τὴν φρίσιν τῷ
 Ἱερεμίᾳ εἰς Βαβυλῶνα διὰ τὴν γενομένην σοι σκέπην. Καὶ 9
 ηὔξατο Βαρούχ, λέγων· Ἡ δύναμις ἡμῶν, ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριε,
 τὸ ἐκλεκτὸν φῶς, τὸ ἐξελθὼν ἐκ στόματος αὐτοῦ, παρακαλῶ
 καὶ δέομαί σου τῆς ἀγαθότητος· τὸ μέγα ὄνομα, ὃ οὐδεὶς δύναται
 γνῶναι· ἀκουσον τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ δούλου σου, καὶ γενοῦ γνῶσις 10
 ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ μου. Τί θέλεις ποιήσωμεν; πῶς ἀποστεῖλω πρὸς

v. 3 ἀλλήλους (3^{ος}); ὁ τοιοῦτος ἐν τῷ θεωρ., ἀλλ. | ἀναβλέψας; αὐτὸς οὐκ | δεῖ αὐτὸν | Βα-
 ρουχ; αὐτὸς αὐτὸς οὐκ οὐκ αὐτὸν (ὁ τοῦ οὐκ. α.) | κοφίνῳ; αὐτὸς αὐτὸν τοῦ Ἀβιμέλεχ (ποῦ
 οὐκ αὐτὸς) | ἤρας αὐτὸς; οὐκ (αὐτὸς) ἐπὶ τῷ | προσηύξατο λέγων αὐτὸς (αὐτὸς); ὁ εἶπεν | ἐστὶν αὐτὸς; εἰς
 ἐστὶν οὐκ; gross ist Gott αὐτὸς | ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ (αὐτὸς seinen Gerechten); αὐτὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσι
 σε | v. 3 η; οὐκ | ἀγαλλοῦ αὐτὸς; ἀγαλλίασον | ἐν; αὐτὸς λέγων | λέγω; αὐτὸς οὐκ | οἴκῳ
 σου; οὐκ οὐκ σου ἁγίῳ | μετεστράφη; αὐτὸς μεταστράφηται; αὐτὸς μεταστράφηται | γὰρ
 (3^{ος}); οὐκ | ἀρεῖ; αὐτὸς ἐρεῖ | ἐκ τ. σκῆ; αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ σκηνώματι; αὐτὸς und wird dich in deinem
 Kithrer zurückkehren lassen | γεγόνε; αὐτὸς ἐγενετο ἐν; αὐτὸς omits clause | v. 4 αὐτὸς
 ἀναψύξον ἐν τῷ σκηνώματι σου, ἐν τῇ παρθενικῇ σου ποιμνῇ; αὐτὸς ἀναστῆθι ἀναστρέψον
 εἰς τὸ ἴδιον σου ἡ παρθενικὴ μου πίστις; αὐτὸς schau auf deine Jungfräulichkeit des
 Glaubens | οὐκ; αὐτὸς | v. 5 τοῦτον αὐτὸς (αὐτὸς); οὐκ | v. 6 προσταχθέντα σου αὐτὸς (αὐτὸς
 deinen Befehl); αὐτὸς προσταχθέντα (!) σοι | v. 8 λέγει τῷ Ἀβ. ; αὐτὸς εἶπεν οὐκ Ἀβ. ; cf αὐτὸς,
 antwortete ihm und sagte zu ihm | το; οὐκ | δινησώμεθα αὐτὸς; αὐτὸς διναίμεθα | φα-
 σω; αὐτὸς ταυτην (ποῦ αὐτὸς) | δια...σκεπῇ; αὐτὸς δια τὴν σκεπὴν τὴν γενομένην σοι ἐν τῇ
 οὐκ; αὐτὸς δια τὴν σκεπὴν σου; αὐτὸς die Beschützung mit der du mich bedeckt hast | v. 9
 Βαρουχ; αὐτὸς αὐτὸς καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ | λέγων; αὐτὸς λέγοντες | ἡ δύναμις ἡμῶν οὐκ ἡμῶν πᾶς αὐτὸς;
 οὐκ ἡμῶν ἡ δύναμις μου οὐκ αὐτὸς (meine Kraft ist Gott, der Herr) | ἐκλεκτὸν; αὐτὸς οὐκ |
 αὐτὸς; αὐτὸς τοῦ | παρακαλῶ καὶ δέομαι οὐκ αὐτὸς; αὐτὸς παρακαλοῦμαι καὶ δέομαί σου | τῇ αἰ.; αὐτὸς
 ἐν τῇ ἀγαθότητι | ὄνομα; αὐτὸς αὐτὸς σου | γνῶναι; αὐτὸς αὐτὸς αὐτὸς (v. 10 τῷ Ἀβ. καὶ αὐτὸς);
 αὐτὸς τῷ δούλῳ | μου οὐκ αὐτὸς; αὐτὸς ἡμῶν; αὐτὸς τῷ θε. σου; αὐτὸς τῷ θε. σου; αὐτὸς τῷ θε. σου;
 αὐτὸς αὐτὸς; αὐτὸς (7) | οὐκ αὐτὸς; αὐτὸς οὐκ αὐτὸς αὐτὸς; αὐτὸς οὐκ αὐτὸς αὐτὸς;
 αὐτὸς αὐτὸς αὐτὸς.

- 11 Ἱερემίαν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα; Ἔτι δὲ προσευχομένου τοῦ Βαρούχ,
 12 ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἦλθε, καὶ λέγει τῷ Βαρούχ· Βαρούχ, ὁ
 σύμβουλος τοῦ φωτός, Μὴ μεριμνήσῃς τὸ, πῶς ἀποστεί-
 λῃς πρὸς Ἱερემίαν· ἔρχεται γὰρ πρὸς σε ὥρα τοῦ φωτός
 13 αὐρίου αἵματος, καὶ σὺ ἐπισκέψῃ πρὸς Ἱερემίαν. Γράψον οὖν
 ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ ὅτι, Λάλησον τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ· Ὁ γενόμενος
 ἐν ὑμῖν ξένος, ἀφορισθῆτω, καὶ ποιήσωσι ἐμὴν ἡμέραν· καὶ μετὰ
 14 ταῦτα εἰσάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν πόλιν ὑμῶν, λέγει Κύριος. Ὁ μὴ
 ἀφοριζόμενος ἐκ τῆς Βαβυλῶνος, ὡς Ἱερεμία, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν
 πόλιν· καὶ ἐπιτιμῶ αὐτοῖς, τοῦ μὴ ἀποδεχθῆναι αὐτοὺς αὐθις ὑπὸ
 15 τῶν Βαβυλωνιτῶν, λέγει Κύριος. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ ἄγγελος,
 16 ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Βαρούχ. Ὁ δὲ Βαρούχ ἀποστείλας εἰς τὴν
 ἀγορὰν τῶν ἐθνῶν, ἤνεγκε χάρτην καὶ μέλανα, καὶ ἔγραψεν
 17 ἐπιστολὴν περιέχουσαν οὕτως· Βαρούχ ὁ δούλος τοῦ Θεοῦ γράφει
 τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Ὁ ἐν τῇ αἰχμαλωσίᾳ τῆς Βαβυλῶνος, χαίρει καὶ
 ἀγαλλιω, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἀφήκεν ἡμᾶς ἐξελθεῖν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος
 τούτου λυπούμενους διὰ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἐρημωθεῖσαν καὶ ὑβρι-
 18 σθείσαν. Διὰ τοῦτο ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ὁ Κύριος ἐπὶ τῶν δακρύων
 ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐμνήσθη τῆς διαθήκης, ἣς ἔστησε μετὰ τῶν πατέρων
 19 ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ Ἰακώβ. Ἀπέστειλε γὰρ πρὸς
 με τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπέ μοι τοὺς λόγους τούτους, οὓς
 20 ἀπέστειλα πρὸς σε. Οὗτοι οὖν εἰσὶν οἱ λόγοι, οὓς εἶπε Κύριος
 ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ, ὁ ἔξαγαγὼν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου, ἐκ τῆς
 21 μεγάλης καμίνου· Ὅτι οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε τὰ δικαιώματά μου,
 ἀλλὰ ὑψώθη ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐτραχηλιάσατε ἐνώπιόν μου,
 ἐθυμώθητε καὶ ἐν ὀργῇ παρέδωκα ὑμᾶς τῇ καμίνῳ εἰς Βαβυλῶνα.
 22 Ἐάν οὖν ἀκούσητε τῆς φωνῆς μου, λέγει Κύριος, ἐκ στόματος
 Ἱερεμίου τοῦ παιδός μου, ὁ ἀκούων, ἀναφέρω αὐτὸν ἐκ τῆς Βαβυ-
 λῶνος, ὁ δὲ μὴ ἀκούων, ξένος γενήσεται τῆς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ

υ. 10 Βαβυλῶνα; αδ add την φασιν ταυτην | υ. 11 Βαρούχ (1°); αδ add και του Αβι-
 μελεχ | ηλθε; ο om | λεγει; ο ειπεν | Βαρουχ; αδ add απαντας τους λογους τουτους |
 υ. 12 Βαρουχ ο αειη; αδ om | φωτος; αδ add λεγει | μεριμνησης ο αειη; αδ μεριμη-
 σης | αποστειλης ο αειη; αδ αποστειλητε | γαρ; ο om | προς; ο τον | υ. 13 λαλησον; ο
 σιπατε | ο; ο οτι | ξενος; ο εξ ενος | υ. 14 ω Ιερ.; αδ om | επιτιμω α; υδ επιτιμων | αυ-
 τους ο; αδ om | υπο; αδ om | υ. 15 και; ο om | απηλθεν; ο ανεχωρησεν | υ. 16 αδ
 αποστειλας δε εις την διασποραν των εθνων ηνεγκεν χαρτην και μελανα και εγραψεν
 επιστολην περιεχουσαν ουτως; ο ο δε Βαρουχ απεστειλεν εις την αγοραν των εθνων και
 ηνεγκεν χαρτην και μελαν και εγρ. επ. λεγων οτι; αειη und Baruch geleitete ihn bis zur
 Strasse und holte Papier und Tinte und schrieb folgendermassen | υ. 17 ο (2°); ο om;
 αειη tu | αγαλλιω α; αγαλλιον δ; αγαλλισων ο | υ. 18 απεστειλα αδ αειη; απεσπελλω
 ο | υ. 20 ια (2°); ο om | υ. 21 εθυμωθη ο; om αδ αειη | ον οργη και θυμω αδ; ο αειη
 om | υ. 22 αν; ο om | αφορσω ο (αειη); αφορσω αδ | την Βαβ.; τον λακκου την Βαβ.
 ο / γωνισται; ο γωνισται; ο γωνισται | και την Βαβ.; αδ om; αειη und die wunden wunden

τῆς Βαβυλῶνος. Δοκιμάσεις δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ βιβλίου τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· ὁ μὴ ἀκούων φανερὸς γενήσεται· τοῦτο τὸ σημεῖον ἔστι τῆς μεγάλης σφραγίδος.

VII. Καὶ ἀνέστη Βαρούχ, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου. 1 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἀνθρωπίνῃ φωνῇ ὁ αἰτός, εἶπε· Χαῖρε, Βαρούχ, 2 ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πίστεως. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Βαρούχ· ὅτι, Ἐκλεκ- 3 τός εἰ σὺ ὁ λαλῶν, ἐκ πάντων τῶν πετεινῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· ἐκ τῆς γὰρ αὐγῆς τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν δῆλόν ἐστι. Δείξόν μοι οὖν, τί 4 ποιεῖς ἐνταῦθα; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ αἰτός· Ἀπεστάλην ὧδε, ὅπως 5 πᾶσαν φάσιν ἦν θέλεις, ἀποστείλῃς δι' ἐμοῦ. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ 6 Βαρούχ· Εἰ δύνασαι σὺ ἐπᾶραι τὴν φάσιν ταύτην τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ εἰς Βαβυλῶνα; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ αἰτός· Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ 7 ἀπεστάλην. Καὶ ἄρας Βαρούχ τὴν ἐπιστολὴν, καὶ δεκαπέντε 8 σῦκα ἐκ τοῦ κοφίνου τοῦ Ἀβιμέλεχ, ἔδωκεν εἰς τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ αἰτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σοὶ λέγω, βασιλεῦ τῶν πετεινῶν, 9 ἀπελθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ μεθ' ὑγείας, καὶ τὴν φάσιν ἐνεγκόν μοι. Μὴ 10 ὁμοιωθῇς τῷ κόρακι, ὃν ἐξαπέστειλε Νῶε, καὶ οὐκ ἀπεστράφη ἐτι πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν· ἀλλὰ ὁμοιωθῇ τῇ περιστερᾷ, ἣτις ἐκ τρίτου φάσιν ἤνεγκε τῷ δικαίῳ· οὕτω καὶ σὺ, ἄρον τὴν 11 καλὴν φάσιν ταύτην τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἵνα εὖ σοι γένηται, ἄρον τὸν χάρτην τοῦτον τῷ λαῷ τῷ ἐκλεκτῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἐὰν κυκλώσωσί σε πάντα τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ πάντες 12 οἱ ἐχθροὶ τῆς ἀληθείας βουλόμενοι πολεμήσαι μετὰ σοῦ, ἀγωνί- σαι· ὁ Κύριος δώῃ σοι δύναμιν. Καὶ μὴ ἐκκλίνῃς εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ, μήτε εἰς τὰ ἀριστερὰ, ἀλλ' ὡς βέλος ὑπαγὼν ὀρθῶς, οὕτως ἀπελθε ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Θεοῦ. Τότε ὁ αἰτός ἐπετάσθη, ἔχων τὴν 13

verbannt von Jerusalem in Babylon sein.

v. 23 δοκιμασῶ α; δοκιμασεῖ b; δοκιμασῇ c (aeth) | γενήσεται; c γίνεται | το; aθ om.

VII. 2 Text with ab aeth; c και ευρεν τον αετον καθησμενον εκτος του μνημιου και ειπεν αυτω ο αετος | πιστωει ab aeth; πολωει c | v. 3 αυτω; c om | συ ο; c om | v. 4 ουν; c om | ειπεν αυτω; ab om αυτω | v. 5 απ. ab aeth; c ο θι απεστειλεν με | ωδε; ab nld προς σε | πα. φα.; c προς πα. φα. | δι' εμου; c με | v. 6 ειπεν; c λεγει | δυνασαι συ α; δινη συ b; δυναση c | επαραι; c αραι | ειπεν; c λεγει | v. 7 ει; εγω εις ab | γαρ και; ab om | v. 8 αυτω; c om | v. 9 βασιλευ; c ο βασιλευς | πετεινων; c ορνων | ενεγκον α; ενεγκαι ab | v. 10 ετι προς αυτον; ab om (not c aeth) | v. 11 τοις συν αυτω; c τοις δεσμοις αυτου; aeth. die welcher von Israel bei ihm sind | τον χαρτην τουτον; bio ab; c aeth ταυτην την χαραν (aeth diese Freudenbotschaft) | εκλεκτω; c και τω εκλεκτω | v. 12 κυκλωσωσι; ab κυκλωσουσι | παρτες...αληθειας c aeth; ab om | βουλομενοι; ab βουλονται | δωη ab aeth; δωση c | εις τα δεξια α; δεξια b | μητε εις τα; ab η | υπαγων ορθωι; α υπαγων ορ.; c υπαγων | ουτως; c aeth om | απελθε; c υπαγε / and of virtue; ab add και εσται η δεξα αυ ω παση τη οδω η πορευση (not c aeth).

ἐπιστολὴν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα, καὶ ἀνεπαύσατο ἐπὶ τὴν
 ξύλον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς τόπον ἔρημον· ἐσιώπησε δὲ ἕως οὗ
 14 διήλθεν Ἱερემίας, αὐτὸς καὶ ἄλλοι τινὲς τοῦ λαοῦ· ἐξήρχοντο
 γὰρ θάψαι νεκρόν· καὶ γὰρ ᾔτήσατο Ἱερემίας παρὰ τοῦ Ναβου-
 χοδοноόσορ, λέγων· Δός μοι τόπον, ποῦ θάψω τοὺς νεκροὺς τοῦ
 15 λαοῦ μου. Καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. Ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ
 κλαιόντων μετὰ τοῦ νεκροῦ, ἦλθον κατέναντι τοῦ αἵτου· καὶ
 ἔκραζεν ὁ αἵτοδς, λέγων· Σοὶ λέγω, Ἱερεμιά ὁ ἐκλεκτὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 ἀπελθε, σύναξον τὸν λαὸν ἅπαντα, καὶ ἔλθωσιν ὧδε, ἵνα ἀκού-
 σωσι τοῦ καλοῦ κηρύγματος, ὃ ἤνεγκά σοι ἀπὸ τοῦ Βαροὺχ καὶ
 16 τοῦ Ἀβιμέλεχ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἱερემίας, ἐδόξασε τὸν Θεόν·
 καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνῆξε τὸν λαὸν σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ τέκνοις, καὶ
 17 ἦλθεν ὅπου ὁ αἵτοδς. Καὶ κατήλθεν ὁ αἵτοδς ἐπὶ τὸν τεθνηκότα,
 18 καὶ ἀνέζησε· γέγονε δὲ τοῦτο, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν. Ἐθαύμασε δὲ
 πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι, λέγοντες ὅτι, Μὴ οὗτος ἔστι ὁ Θεὸς
 ὁ ὀφθεῖς τοῖς πατράσιν ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ διὰ Μωϋσέως, καὶ
 ἐποίησεν ἑαυτὸν ἐν σχήματι αἵτου καὶ ἐφάνη ἡμῖν διὰ τοῦ
 19 μεγάλου αἵτου τούτου; Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ αἵτοδς τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ, Δεῦρο
 λύσον τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ταύτην, καὶ ἀνάγνωθι αὐτὴν τῷ λαῷ.
 20 Λύσας οὖν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν, ἀνέγνω τῷ λαῷ. Ἀκούσας οὖν ὁ λαὸς,
 ἔκλαυσαν, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν χοῦν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔλε-
 21 γον τῷ Ἱερεμίᾳ· Σῶσον ἡμᾶς καὶ ἀπάγγειλον ἡμῖν, τί ποιήσω-
 22 μεν, ἵνα εἰσέλθωμεν πάλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
 Ἱερემίας εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πάντα ὅσα ἐκ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς ἠκούσατε,

υ. 13 ἐπιστολὴν; c adda en tw τραχηλῷ αὐτοῦ | ἀνεπαύσατο c αἰεὶ; εἰδὼν ἀνε-
 παύσατο ad | τι ξύλον ad; c στύλου; αἰεὶ auf einer Sänfte and explains the τόπος
 ἔρημος as eine Stelle des unbesetzten Landes | οὐ διήλθεν; c οὐ παρέλθῃ | αὐτοὶ κτ.;
 ad αὐτοὶ γὰρ καὶ ὁ λαὸς ἐξήρχοντο; c αὐτοὶ γὰρ καὶ ἄλλοι τινεὶ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπῆρχοντο
 γὰρ | υ. 14 νεκρὸν; ad add ἐξω τῆς πόλεως | καὶ γὰρ ἡτ.; c ἡτ. γὰρ | τοῦ Ναβουχ.; ad
 τοῦ βασιλεῖος Ναβ. (ποὶ c αἰεὶ) | ποῦ c αἰεὶ; ad οὔτως | αὐτῷ; ad add ὁ βασιλεὺς |
 υ. 15 κατέναντι; c ἐναντίον | σοὶ λέγω ad αἰεὶ; c οὐκ | ἅπαντα c αἰεὶ; ad οὐκ |
 ἐλθῶσιν ὧδε; ad ἐλθε εὐταυθα; αἰεὶ (?) c es soll hierher kommen | τοῦ κ. κηρ. ο ἡρ.
 αἰεὶ; c τ. κ. κη. τοῦ θῦ ο ἡρ.; ad ἐπιστολῆς ἡς ἤνεγκα | τοῦ Βάρ. καὶ τοῦ Αβ.; c Βαρ.
 καὶ Αβ. | υ. 17 καὶ κατήλθεν ὁ αἵτοδς; c οὐκ (ὁμοιωτ.) | ἀνέζησε; ad add καὶ ἀνέστη | γέγονε
 δε τοῦτο ad; τοῦτο δε ἐγένετο c; αἰεὶ und dieses that er | υ. 18 μὴ...θῖ c; ad ἐστὶν θῖ;
 αἰεὶ vielleicht ist dies der Gott | καὶ ἐποίησεν...τοῦτον c (αἰεὶ); ad καὶ νυν ἐφάνη
 ἡμῖν δια τοῦ αἵτου τούτου | υ. 19 τῷ Ιερ.; ad σοὶ λέγω Ιερ. | αὐτῇ τῷ λαῷ c αἰεὶ; ad εἰς
 τὰ ὦτα τοῦ λαοῦ | ἀνέγνω; c adda αὐτὴν (ποὶ αἰεὶ) | υ. 20 ἀκούσας οὖν c (?) αἰεὶ);
 ad ἀκουσάντες δε πᾶς | ἐκλαυσαν ad αἰεὶ; ἐπέθηκαν c | ἐπέθηκαν ad αἰεὶ; ἐπέθηκαν
 c | τὴν κεφαλ. αὐτῶν αἰεὶ; ad τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν; c τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ | υ. 21 σῶσον
 ἡμᾶς καὶ c αἰεὶ (retio una!); ad οὐκ | ὡς; c ὡς | πάλιν; c οὐκ | υ. 22 ἀποκρ. δε Ιερ.
 οὐκ αὐτοῖς c; ad καὶ αὐτῶν πρὸς αὐτοὺς; αἰεὶ und Jeremias antwortet auf die
 εἰσὶν | καὶ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς; ad οὐκ (ποὶ c αἰεὶ) | ἀκούσατε; c ὡς.

φυλάξατε· καὶ εἰσάξει ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν. Ἐγραψε δὲ καὶ **23**
ἐπιστολὴν ὁ Ἱερემίας πρὸς Βαρούχ, οὕτως λέγων· Τίέ μου ἀγα-
πητέ, μὴ ἀμελήσης ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς σου δέόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
ὅπως κατευοδεύσῃ τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν, ἄχρις ἂν ἐξέλθωμεν ἐκ τῶν
προσταγμάτων τοῦ ἀνόμου βασιλέως τούτου· δίκαιος γὰρ εὐρέ-
θης ἐνάντιον αὐτοῦ καὶ οὐκ ἔασέν σε εἰσελθεῖν ἐνταῦθα μεθ'
ἡμῶν, ὅπως μὴ ἴδῃς τὴν κίκωσιν τὴν γενομένην τῷ λαῷ ὑπὸ τῶν
Βαβυλωνίων· ὥσπερ γὰρ πατήρ, υἱὸν μονογενῆ ἔχων, τούτου δὲ **24**
παραδοθέντος εἰς τιμωρίαν· οἱ οὖν ἰδόντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ,
καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτὸν, σκέπουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, ἵνα
μὴ ἴδῃ πῶς τιμωρεῖται αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς καὶ πλείονα φθαρῇ ἀπὸ τῆς
λύπης· οὕτως γὰρ σε ἐλέησεν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ οὐκ ἔασέν σε ἐλθεῖν εἰς
Βαβυλῶνα· ἵνα μὴ ἴδῃς τὴν κίκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ· ἀφ' ἧς γὰρ
εἰσῆλθομεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν ταύτην, οὐκ ἐπάυσατο ἡ λύπη ἀφ'
ἡμῶν, ἐξήκοντα καὶ ἑξ ἔτη σήμερον. Πολλῆς γὰρ ἐξέρχόμε- **25**
νος ἤυρισκον ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ κρεμαμένους ὑπὸ Ναβουχοδονόσορ
βασιλέως, κλαίοντας καὶ λέγοντας, Ἐλέησον ἡμῖς, ὁ θεὸς Ζίρ.
Ἀκούων ταῦτα, ἔλυπούμην καὶ ἔκλαιον δισσοῦν κλαυθμόν· οὐ **26**
μόνον ὅτι ἐκρέμαντο, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐπεκαλοῦντο θεὸν ἰλλότριον· λέ-
γοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. Ἐμνημόνευον δὲ ἡμέρας ἐορτῆς ἧς ἐποιοῦ-
μεν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· πρὸ τοῦ ἡμᾶς αἰχμαλωτευθῆναι. Καὶ μνησ- **27**
κόμενος ἐστέναζον, καὶ ἐπέστρεφον εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὀδυνώμενος
καὶ κλαίων. Νῦν οὖν δεήθητι, εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου εἶ, σὺ καὶ Ἀβιμέ- **28**
λεχ, ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, ὅπως εἰσακούσωσιν τῆς φωνῆς μου
καὶ τῶν κριμάτων τοῦ στόματός μου καὶ ἐξέλθωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.
Λέγω γάρ σοι, ὅτι ὅλον τὸν χρόνον δι' ἐποιήσαμεν ἐνταῦθα, **29**

v. 22 *ἡμᾶς*; *ab* add *Kyrios*; not *c* *aeth* | for vv. 23...26; the text of *ab* is very confused and varies a good deal from that which we have adopted from *c* *aeth*; it runs as follows: ἔγραψε δὲ Ἱερემίας ἐπιστολὴν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ πρὸς Βαρούχ καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ ἐνωπίον παντος τοῦ λαοῦ, τὰς θλίψεις τὰς (b om) γινόμενας εἰς αὐτοὺς τοῦ πως παρεληφθῆσαν ὑπο τοῦ βασιλέως τῶν χαλδαιῶν· καὶ τοῦ πως ἕκαστος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἐθεωρεῖ δεσμευόμενον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον παραδοθέν (h παραδοθέντα) εἰς τιμωρίαν· οἱ δὲ θελόντες παραμυθησασθαι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἔσκεπον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἵνα μὴ ἴδῃ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τιμωρούμενον· καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐσκεπασεν σε καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ· ἵνα μὴ ἴδῃται ἡμᾶς τιμωρούμενους | v. 23 κατευοδεύσῃ; *c* κατευοδοσῇ | δίκαιος γὰρ ευρεθῆς; *c* δίκαιος γὰρ ευρεθῆσαν; *aeth* du aber hast Gerechtigkeit vor Gott gefunden | μεθ' ἡμῶν *aeth*; *c* om | v. 24 φθαρῇ; *c* φθαρεῖ | οὕτως; *c* οὗτος | εἰς τὴν πόλιν ταύτην *aeth*; ἐνταῦθα *c* | v. 25 κρεμαμένους; *c* κρεμνιμένους | Ζίρ (= Heb זר, αλλοτριος); *c* Σαβαωθ; *ms* *aeth* Zār, Sorot, Barot | v. 27 οδυνώμενος (*c*) *aeth*; οδυρομένος *ab* | v. 28 *non* *om* *deq.* *c* *aeth*; *ab* δεηθητι *om* | εἰς τὸν τόπον οὗ *c* *aeth* (wo ihr seid); *ab* *om* | εἰσακούσωσιν...στοματός μου *c* *aeth*; *ab* εἰσακουσθῇ ἡ δεησις ὑμῶν (κριμάτων; *aeth* ῥημάτων [*deus* *Wort*]) | καὶ εἰ. *om.* *ab*; *c* ἐξέλθωσιν ἐνταῦθα | v. 29 *om*; *ab* *om* (not *c* *aeth*).

- κατέχουσιν ἡμᾶς λέγοντες ὅτι, Εἰπατε ἡμῖν φῖδὴν ἐκ τῶν
 φῖδων Σιών, καὶ τὴν φῖδὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν. Καὶ ἀντελέγο-
 30 μεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς ἄσσωμεν ὑμῖν ἐπὶ γῆς ἀλλοτρίας ὄντες; Καὶ
 μετὰ ταῦτα ἔδωκε τὴν ἐπιστολὴν εἰς τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ αἵτου,
 λέγων, Ἐπελθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἐπισκέψηται Κύριος ἀμφοτέρους.
 31 Καὶ ἐπετάσθη ὁ αἵτος, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν καὶ ἔδωκε
 τῷ Βαρούχ. Καὶ λύσας ἀνέγνω, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτήν,
 καὶ ἔκλαυσε ἀκούσας διὰ τὰς λύπας καὶ τὰς κακώσεις τοῦ
 32 λαοῦ. Ἰερემίας δὲ ἄρας τὰ σῦκα, διέδωκε τοῖς νοσοῦσι τοῦ
 λαοῦ. Καὶ ἔμεινε διδάσκων αὐτοὺς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι ἐκ τῶν
 ἀλισγημάτων τῶν ἐθνῶν τῆς Βαβυλωνῶνος.
- 1 VIII. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα, ἐν ᾗ ἐξέφερε ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν
 2 ἐκ Βαβυλωνῶνος· καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος πρὸς Ἰερემίαν· Ἀνάστηθι,
 σὺ καὶ ὁ λαός, καὶ δεῦτε ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην, καὶ ῥεῖς τῷ λαῷ,
 Ὁ θέλων τὸν Κύριον καταλειψάτω τὰ ἔργα τῆς Βαβυλωνῶνος,
 καὶ τοὺς ἄρρενας τοὺς λαβόντας ἐξ αὐτῶν γυναῖκας, καὶ τὰς
 3 γυναῖκας τὰς λαβούσας ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρας. Καὶ διαπεράσωσιν
 οἱ ἀκούοντές σου, καὶ ἄρουν αὐτοὺς εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ· τοὺς δὲ μὴ
 4 ἀκούοντάς σου, μὴ εἰσαγάγῃς αὐτοὺς εἰς αὐτήν. Ἰερემίας δὲ ἐλά-
 λησεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἀναστάντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸν
 Ἰορδάνην τοῦ περάσαι, λέγων αὐτοῖς τὰ ῥήματα, ἃ εἶπε Κύριος
 πρὸς αὐτόν. Καὶ τὸ ἥμισυ τῶν γαμησάντων ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἠθέ-

v. 30 κατ. ημ. ο αεθ; αβ ελεγον | και την; αεθ καινην (εαγτ υπε εινεν πνευα
 Geasng) | υμων; δ υμων | αντελεγομεν αβ; λεγωμεν ο (? αεθ) | υμων ο αεθ; αβ την φιδην
 κυριου | v. 30 αετου; αβ add Ιερειας | κυριοι αμφοτερουι αβ; ο υμας αμφοτ. ο πτ | v. 31
 επετασθη αβ αεθ; ο om | αετοι; αβ add και η.θειν εις (δ om) Ιερουσαλημ | και ην...
 Βαρουχ c, adding ο αετοι after ηνεγκεν; αβ και εδωκε την επιστολην Βαρουχ; αεθ και
 ηνεγκε την επιστολην τω Βαρουχ | εκλαυσε αβ αεθ; ο εμεινε κλαιων | του λαου αβ αεθ;
 ο αυτων | v. 32 διεδωκε αβ; εδωκε ο (? αεθ) | διδασκων; ο ενδιδασκων (sic) | αλισγηματων
 αβ (α αληγηματων); ο πραγματων; αεθ das Thun und Treiben.

VIII. 1 ο θεος c αεθ; αβ κυριος | λαον; αβ add αυτου (not ο αεθ) | προς Ιερεμαν
 αβ; τω Ιερεμα c | end of verse αβ add λεγων | v. 2 επι τον; α προς τον | τα εργα;
 ο αεθ add των ενων (from VII. 32) | λαβοντας αβ; ο (αεθ) γαμησαντας | λαβουσας αβ;
 ο (? αεθ) γαμησαντας (sic) | v. 3 διαπερασωσιν αβ; περασωσιν c | σου; δ σοι | τουι δε
 μη ακουωται αβ; οι δε μη ακουωτες ο | εισαγαγῃς αβ; ενεγκῃς c | εις αυτην c αεθ; εκει
 αβ | v. 4 αυτοις c αεθ; αβ προς τον λαον | ανασταντες ηλθον αβ; ηνεγκεν αυτους c;
 αεθ (?) | κυριοι προς αυτον; ο αυτω ο Κυριος | και το ημισυ; at this point the text of c
 abruptly drops from its level of excellence, and the manuscript ends with trivial
 matter chiefly taken from the Septuagint; perhaps his copy was imperfect after the
 word γαμησαντων, as all versions his text proceeds as follows: και το ημισυ των γαμη-
 σαντων η εδωκε τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με
 αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με
 αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με αδωναι εις τον λαον με

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

λησαν ἀκούσαι τοῦ Ἱερεμίου, ἀλλ' εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν Οὐ μὴ καταλείψωμεν τῆς γυναίκας ἡμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἀλλ' ὑποστρέψωμεν αὐτῆς μεθ' ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν. Ἐπέρασαν οὖν ὁ τὸν Ἰορδάνην, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. Καὶ ἔστη Ἱερεμίας, καὶ Βαροὺχ καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ, λέγοντες ὅτι, Πῶς ἄνθρωπος κοινῶν Βαβυλωνίταις οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν πόλιν ταύτην. Καὶ ὁ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἀναστάντες ὑποστρέψωμεν εἰς Βαβυλῶνα εἰς τὸν τόπον ἡμῶν. Καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν. Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ὁ εἰς Βαβυλῶνα, ἐξῆλθον οἱ Βαβυλωνῖται εἰς συνάντησιν αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐμισήσατε ἡμῖς, καὶ κρυφῇ ἐξήλθετε ἀφ' ἡμῶν διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ εἰσελεύ-

κραγεν πρὸς σε· ἀκούσον, κυριε, καὶ ἐλεησον· ὅτι θεοὶ ἔλεων· καὶ ἐλεησον ὅτι ἁμαρτάνωμεν ἐναντίον σου· ὅτι σοὶ καθήμενος τὸν αἰῶνα ἡμεῖς ἀπολλυμένοι τὸν αἰῶνα· κυριε, παντοκράτωρ, ὁ θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ, ἀκούσον δὴ τῆς προσευχῆς τῶν τεθηκοτων Ἰσραὴλ καὶ υἱῶν τῶν ἁμαρτανῶντων ἐναντίον σου· οἱ οὐκ ἤκουσαν τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ θεοῦ αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκολληθῆσαν ἡμῖν τὰ κακά· μὴ μνησθῇ (cod μνησθεῖς) ἀδικίων πατέρων ἡμῶν· ἀλλὰ μνησθῇ χεῖροί σου καὶ ὀνόματος σου ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ· ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τὴν συμπληρωσιν τῶν ἐβδομήκοντα ἔτων μεχρι τοῦ βασιλεῦσαι Περσῶν ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ ἔτει (cod ἔτη) Κυρίου βασιλεῦς Περσῶν· τοῦ τελεσθῆναι λόγον Κυρίου ἀπὸ στόματος Ἱερεμίου ἐξηγείρεν κυριος τὸ πνεῦμα Κυρίου βασιλεῦς Περσῶν· καὶ παρηγγείλεν φωνὴν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἅμα διαγραφπτῶν λέγει· Ταδε λέγει Κύριος (cod K.) ὁ βασιλεὺς Περσῶν· πᾶσαι ται βασιλείαι τῆς γῆς (cod om) ἔδωκεν μοι κυριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπεσκεψάτο ἐπ' ἐμέ· τοῦ οἰκοδομῆσαι αὐτῷ (cod αὐτῶν) οἶκόν· ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ· ἥτις οὖν ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ ἔθνους αὐτοῦ ἔστω ὁ Κύριος αὐτοῦ μετὰ αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνάβας εἰς τὴν Ἱερουσαλὴν τὴν (cod τῆν) ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ οἰκοδομεῖτω (cod οἰκοδομήτω) τὸν οἶκόν του τοῦ θεοῦ Ἰσραὴλ· οὗτος (cod οὗτως) ὁ Κύριος ὁ κατασκευώσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ ὁ βασιλεὺς Κύριος ἐξηγεγκεν τὰ ἁγία σκευὴ (cod σκευεῖ) τοῦ Κυρίου· ἃ μετῆγαγεν Ναβοιχοδοנוסωρ ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ. καὶ... (cod ἀπερῆσατω) αὐτὰ ἐν τῷ εἰδωλίῳ αὐτοῦ· ἐξηγεγκεν τὰ πάντα Κύριος ὁ βασιλεὺς Περσῶν καὶ παρεδωκεν αὐτὰ Μιθριδατῇ (cod Μηθριδατῇ) τῷ ἑαυτοῦ γαστροφυλάκι (cod γαστροφυλακῇ)· δια τούτου δὲ παρεδόθησαν Σαραβαρῳ προστάτῃ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· ἅμα Σορωβαβελ ὁ (cod ὡς) καὶ ἤτησατο ἐπὶ Δαριου βασιλεῖς Περσῶν τὴν οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ ναοῦ. ἦν γὰρ κωλύσας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἀρταξέρξου χρόνον ὡς ἱστορήσῃ Ἑσδρας· τὸ δευτέρῳ ἔτει (cod ἔτη) παραγενομενος εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μῆνος δευτέρου ἤρξατο Σορωβαβελ ὁ τοῦ Ραβαλαηλ καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ τοῦ Ἰωσεδεκα καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ οἱ Λευῖται καὶ πάντες οἱ παραγενομενοὶ ἐκ τῆς αἰχμαλωσίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ ἐθεμελίωσαν τὸν οἶκόν τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ νομῆνιᾳ τοῦ δευτέρου μηνος· ἐν τῷ ἔλθειν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· προφητευστῶν Ἀγγεοῦ καὶ Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Ἀδδῶν· τελευταίων (cod τελευτῶν) προφητῶν· ἀνεβῆ δὲ ὁ Ἑσδρας ἐκ Βαβυλωνος ὡς γραμματεὺς εὐφυὴς ὡς ἐν τῷ Μωυσεὶ νόμῳ· ὁς (cod ὡς) καὶ ἐπιστήμην πολλὴν εἶχεν τῷ διδασκεῖν αὐτόν (cod αὐτῷ) ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν τα δικαιώματα καὶ τὰ κρίματα ἐπὶ τὸν Ἀρταξέρξου χρόνον· καὶ ἐποίησαν ἐγκαίνια τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ θεοῦ, ὕμνουσιν καὶ εὐλογοῦσιν τῷ κυρίῳ ἐπὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ θεοῦ.

ο. ὁ εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν ἀεὶ; ἀδ εἰς Βαβυλῶνα | ο. ὁ κοινῶς; ὁ κοινῶς | ταῦτην; ἀεὶ ἡμῶν | ο. ὁ καὶ αὐτῶν; ἀεὶ ἀδδὲ οἱ γαστροφυλάται γυναικας (περίθε εἰνε Weib verwalteten Mittern.) | οἱ τῶν τούτων ἡμῶν; ἀεὶ om | κατασκευάσας; ἀεὶ ἀδδὲ καὶ κατασκευάσας | ο. ὁ καὶ με... ἡμῶν; ἀεὶ om | κατασκευάσας; ἀεὶ ἀδδὲ κατασκευάσας.

- σεσθε πρὸς ἡμᾶς. "Ορκῶ γὰρ ὠρκίσασμεν ἀλλήλους κατὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν, μήτε ὑμᾶς μήτε τέκνα ὑμῶν δέξασθαι,
 8 ἐπειδὴ κρυφῇ ἐξήλθετε ἀφ' ἡμῶν. Καὶ ἐπιγυρόντες ὑπέστρεψαν καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τόπον ἔρημον μακρόθεν τῆς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ φιλοδόμησαν ἑαυτοῖς πόλιν, καὶ ἐπωνόμασαν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς
 9 Σαμάρειαν. Ἀπέστειλε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς Ἱερεμίας, λέγων Μετανοήσατε· ἔρχεται γὰρ ἄγγελος τῆς δικαιοσύνης, καὶ εἰσάξει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὸν τόπον ὑμῶν τὸν ὑψηλόν.
 1 IX. Ἐμειναν δὲ οἱ τοῦ Ἱερεμίου, χαίροντες καὶ ἀναφέροντες
 2 θυσίαν ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ ἐννέα ἡμέρας. Τῇ δὲ δεκάτῃ ἀνήνεγκεν
 3 Ἱερεμίας μόνος θυσίαν, καὶ ᾠξάτο εὐχὴν, λέγων "Αγιος, ἄγιος, ἄγιος· τὸ θυμίαμα τῶν δένδρων τῶν ζώντων, τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν τὸ φωτίζον με, ἕως οὗ ἀναληφθῶ πρὸς σέ, περὶ τῆς φωνῆς τῆς
 4 γλυκείας τῶν δύο Σεραφίμ. Παρακαλῶ ὑπὲρ ἄλλης εὐωδίας
 5 θυμιάματος· καὶ ἡ μελέτη μου Μιχαὴλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος τῆς
 6 δικαιοσύνης, ἕως ἂν εἰσενέγκῃ τοὺς δικαίους. Παρακαλῶ σε, Κύριε παντοκράτωρ πάσης κτίσεως, ὁ ἀγέννητος καὶ ἀπερινόητος, ὃ πᾶσα κρίσις κέκρυπται ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ τοῦ ταῦτα
 7 γενέσθαι. Ταῦτα λέγοντος τοῦ Ἱερεμίου, καὶ ἱσταμένου ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ μετὰ Βαροὺχ καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ, ἐγένετο ὡς εἰς
 8 τῶν παραδιδόντων τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἔμειναν Βαροὺχ καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ κλαίοντες, καὶ κράζοντες μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ ὅτι,
 9 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. Ἦκουσε δὲ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς τοῦ κλαυθμοῦ αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔδραμον ἐπ' αὐτοὺς πάντες, καὶ εἶδον Ἱερεμίαν ἀνακείμενον χαμαὶ τεθνηκότα· καὶ διέρρηξαν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν χοῦν ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔκλαυσαν κλαυθμὸν πικρόν.
 10 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἡτοίμασαν ἑαυτοὺς, ἵνα κηδεύσωσιν αὐτόν.

υ. 7 πρὸς ἡμᾶς; αὐτὸ εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἡμῶν.

IX. 1 οἱ τοῦ Ἱερεμίου; αὐτὸ οὐκ ἐστὶν | εννέα; αὐτὸ ἐπτα | υ. 2 το θυμίαμα...ζώντων; αὐτὸ angenehmer Wohlgeruch den Menschen | πρὸς σε; αὐτὸ ich stehe dich an wegen deines Volkes und dich bitte dich | υ. 4 παρακαλῶ ὑπὲρ (δὲ περὶ)...θυμιάματος; αὐτὸ und um des Weihrauchdustes der Cherubim (καὶ περὶ εὐωδίας θυμιάματος των χερουβιμ) | υ. 5 αὐτὸ ich bitte dich dass doch ja der gesangskundige Michael, der Engel der Gerechtigkeit ist er, die Pforten der Gerechtigkeit offen halte, bis sie in dieselben einziehen | υ. 6 Κύριε; δὲ οὐκ ἐστὶν | κυριε...γενέσθαι; αὐτὸ Herr über alles und Herr welcher alles umfasst und alles erschaffen hat, welcher erscheint und welcher nicht geboren ist, welcher alles vollendet hat und bei dem die ganze Schöpfung verborgen war, ehe die Dinge im Verborgenen gemacht wurden | υ. 7 ταῦτα...Ἱερεμιον; αὐτὸ und dies bezieht er und als er sein Gebet gesendet hatte | υ. 8 und κλαυθμὸν; αὐτὸ und elendlichen Schrein B. und A. ergänzen.

Καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἦλθε, λέγουσα· Μὴ κηδεύετε τὸν ἐτι ζῶντα· ὅτι ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ πάλιν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες τῆς φωνῆς, οὐκ ἐκήδευσαν αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' ἔμειναν περικύκλω τοῦ σκηνώματος αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας τρεῖς, λέγοντες καὶ ἀποροῦντες, ποῖα ὥρα μέλλει ἀναστῆναι. Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς ἡμέρας εἰσηλθεν ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν μέσῳ πάντων, καὶ εἶπε· Δοξάσατε τὸν Θεόν, πάντες δοξάσατε τὸν Θεόν, καὶ τὸν Τίον τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸν ἐξυπνίζοντα ἡμᾶς Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, τὸ φῶς τῶν αἰώνων πάντων, ὁ ἄσβεστος λύχνος, ἡ ζωὴ τῆς πίστεως. Γίνεται δὲ μετὰ τοὺς καιροὺς τούτους ἄλλα ἔτη τετρακόσια ἐβδομηκονταεπτὰ, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ τὸ δένδρον τῆς ζωῆς τὸ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ παραδείσου φυτευθὲν ποιήσει πάντα τὰ δένδρα τὰ ἄκαρπα ποιῆσαι καρπὸν, καὶ αὐξηθήσονται, καὶ βλαστήσουσι, * καὶ ὁ καρπὸς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων μενεῖ.* Καὶ τὰ βεβλαστηκότα, καὶ μεγαλυνχοῦντα, καὶ λέγοντα, Ἐδώκαμεν τὸ τέλος ἡμῶν τῷ ἑρί· ποιήσει αὐτὰ ξηρανθῆναι μετὰ τοῦ ὕψους τῶν κλάδων αὐτῶν· καὶ ποιήσει αὐτὰ κλιθῆναι* τὸ δένδρον τὸ στηριχθὲν· καὶ ποιήσει τὸ κόκκινον ὡς ἔριον λευκὸν γενέσθαι. Ἡ χιὼν μελανθήσεται, τὰ γλυκέα ὕδατα αἰμυρὰ γενήσονται ἐν τῷ μεγάλῳ φωτὶ τῆς εὐφροσύνης τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ εὐλογήσει τὰς νῆσους τοῦ ποιῆσαι καρπὸν ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ. Αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐλεύσεται, καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ ἐπιλέξεται ἑαυτῷ δώδεκα ἀποστόλους, ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωνται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· ὃν ἐγὼ ἐώρακα κεκοσμημένον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν· καὶ ἐμπλήσει τὰς πεινώσας ψυχὰς. Ταῦτα λέγοντος τοῦ

Ign.
Trall.
2.

v. 11 κηδευετε; d κηδευσате; aeth wickelt ihn nicht in Leinen; so in v. 12 v. 12 εμειναν...αναστηναι; aeth saßen indem sie um ihn drei Tage wachten bis seine Seele in seinen Körper zurückkehrte | v. 13 μετα...φωνην αυτου; aeth und ein Stimme erscholl | τον θεον (2°); aeth τον χριστον (den Gesalbten) | εξυπνιζοντα aeth aufserwecken und richten | v. 14 ετη τετρ. εβδ. ab; aeth 803 (codl. 880, 888 Wochen von Tagen | και το δενδρον aeth; των δενδρων ab | φυτευθεν; aeth wa und nicht gepflanzt war | και...μενει; ab om; aeth und ihre Frucht wird bei den Engeln wohnen | v. 15 βεβλαστηκοτα; a βεβληκοτα | μετα...κλιθηναι (d κρι θηναι); a om | the whole verse thus in aeth; und um der Pflanzschule der Bäume willen, damit sie grün werden und hoch wachsen, wollen wie der Luft Verherrlichung spenden damit ihre Wurzeln nicht ausdörren wie eine Pflanze deren Wurzel nicht Boden gefasst hat | και ποιησει aeth; και ab | ωι aeth; και ab | v. 16 τα γλυκα...γενησονται; aeth adds και τα αλμυρα γλυκα γενησονται | εν...θεου; aeth mit grossen Frohlocken und die Freuden Gottes | v. 17 χριστου; aeth νου | v. 18 να ευαγγ...σωσαν; aeth damit ihnen gezeigt werde was ich gesehen habe | κεκοσμημενον ab aeth geschmückt | σωσωμαι a aeth; ταπεινωσαι b.

Ἰερემίου περὶ τοῦ Τίου τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν κόσμον,
 20 ὥργισθη ὁ λαός, καὶ εἶπε Ταῦτα πάλιν ἐστὶ τὰ ῥήματα τὰ
 ὑπὸ Ἡσαίου τοῦ υἱοῦ Ἀμὼς εἰρημένα, λέγοντος ὅτι, Εἶδον
 21 τὸν Θεόν, καὶ τὸν Τίον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Δεῦτε οὖν, καὶ μὴ ἀποκτείνω-
 νωμεν αὐτὸν τῷ ἐκείνου θανάτῳ, ἀλλὰ λίθοις λιθοβολήσωμεν
 22 αὐτόν. Ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα ἐπὶ τῇ ἀπονοίᾳ ταύτῃ Βαροῦχ
 καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ, καὶ ὅτι ἤθελον ἀκοῦσαι πλήρης τὰ μυστήρια,
 23 ἃ εἶδε. Λέγει δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἰερემίας· Σιωπήσατε, καὶ μὴ κλαίετε·
 οὐ μὴ γάρ με ἀποκτείνωσιν, ἕως οὗ πάντα ὅσα εἶδον διηγῆ-
 24 σμαι ὑμῖν. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐνέγκατέ μοι λίθον. Ὁ δὲ ἔστησεν
 25 αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπε· Τὸ φῶς τῶν αἰώνων, ποιήσον τὸν λίθον τοῦτον
 26 καθ' ὁμοιότητά μου γενέσθαι. Ὁ δὲ λίθος ἀνέλαβεν ὁμοιότητα
 27 τοῦ Ἰερემίου. Καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν λίθον, νομίζοντες ὅτι
 28 Ἰερემίας ἐστίν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰερემίας πάντα παρέδωκε τὰ μυστήρια,
 29 ἃ εἶδε, τῷ Βαροῦχ καὶ τῷ Ἀβιμέλεχ. Καὶ εἶδ' οὕτως ἔστη
 ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐκτελέσαι βουλόμενος τὴν οἰκονομίαν αὐτοῦ.
 30 Ἐβόησε δὲ ὁ λίθος, λέγων· Ὡ μωροὶ υἱοὶ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τί
 λιθοβολεῖτέ με, νομίζοντες ὅτι ἐγὼ Ἰερემίας; Ἰδοὺ Ἰερემίας
 31 ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ἴσταται. Ὡς δὲ εἶδον αὐτόν, εὐθέως ἔδραμον
 πρὸς αὐτόν μετὰ πολλῶν λίθων. Καὶ ἐπληρώθη αὐτοῦ οἰκο-
 32 νομία. Καὶ ἐλθόντες Βαροῦχ καὶ Ἀβιμέλεχ, ἔθαψαν αὐτόν,
 καὶ λαβόντες τὸν λίθον ἔθηκαν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιγρά-
 ψαντες οὕτως· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ λίθος ὁ βοηθὸς τοῦ Ἰερემίου.

v. 20 καί; acit om | v. 21 μὴ ἀποκτείνωμεν κτέ; acit wir wollen an ihm
 handeln wie wir an Jesaias gehandelt haben; und ein Theil von ihnen sagte, Nein,
 Sit wahr, mit Steinen werden wir ihn werfen. Und Baruch und Abimelech schrieben
 ihnen zu, Durch diese Todesart wüdet ihn nicht | v. 22 πληρῆς b; πληρῆς a |
 v. 24 ἐνδ; acit adds καὶ φρεγαν αὐτῷ λίθον | v. 25 ἐστήσεν; δ ἀνέστησεν | μου;
 acit αὐτοῦ | γενέσθαι; ad adds εἰς οὐ πάντα ὅσα εἶδον διηγῆσμαι τῷ Βαροῦχ καὶ τῷ
 Ἀβιμέλεχ | v. 26 λίθος; ad adds διὰ προσηγορίας Θεοῦ | v. 29 εἶδ' οὕτως; δ εἶδ' αὐτῶς
 (αἰς) | v. 30 ἐν μέσῳ; δ ἐν μέσῳ | v. 32 ο λίθος; acit om | ἐνδ of τῶν ad adds καὶ τὰ
 λοιπὰ τῶν λόγων Ἰερემίου καὶ τὰς ἡ δυναμὶς εἰς αὐτὸν (α om) ἐπὶ ταῦτα ἐγγεγραμμέναι ἐν
 τῇ ἐπιστολῇ Βαροῦχ.

HARRIS, James Rendel
The rest of the words
of Baruch.

494
Gr
1889h

“f

~~AUG 24 1977~~





FOURTH Baruch. Greek
The rest of the words of
Baruch

BS
2920
.B37
H37

